

THE
Kingdom
CHURCH



GEORGE AKALONU

We strongly believe in the biblical principle that freely you receive,
freely give. This is why we have provided a free version of this
resource as eBook on our Kingdom Books Club website:

www.kingdombooksclub.com

To reach a wider audience who are already used to eCommerce
platforms and to satisfy the needs of those who prefer to read on
electronic device or printed paper, we have authorized availability
on the Amazon Print on Demand platform.

If you are led to support printing and distribution of these
resources to the neediest in the Third World, please email us at:
kingdombooksclub@cox.net

Copyright © 2021 George Akalonu

All rights reserved.

ISBN: 978-1-948291-32-3

EDITORIAL TEAM

Author, Apostle George Akalonu
Publisher, Kingdom Books Club

Managing Editor, Apostle Dr. Katherine Jones
Contributing Editor, Teacher Stephanie Foster
Contributing Editor, Prophetess Dionne Maxwell

Contents

	Use of Hebraic Names of the Most High	
Chapter 1	Preamble	1
Chapter 2	The Religious Spirit which Wars against the Gospel Part 1	12
Chapter 3	Institutionalizing the Spirit of Religion to Fundamentally corrupt the church	30
Chapter 4	Mystery Babylon and Foundational Failure of the Protestant Movement	41
Chapter 5	Law of Reproduction and the Protestant Movement	48
Chapter 6	The Mixed Multitude and Descent from pure Church to Mystery Babylon	60
Chapter 7	Course Overview/Synopsis:	70
Chapter 8	Understanding the Kingdom and the Church	89
Chapter 9	Necessity of Paul and the Pauline Epistles	98
Chapter 10	How Peter & Paul Framed the Royal Priesthood as First Level Church	110
Chapter 11	The Royal Priest, Up Close: A Profile	123
Chapter 12	The 6-fold Concentric Scope of the Church	133
Chapter 13	Why Congregate, Online Church and Ordinances	148
Chapter 14	Properties & Essential Ingredients of the Kingdom Church	158
Chapter 15	Leadership in the Kingdom Church	180
Chapter 16	The Ultimate Things	191
Chapter 17	Epilogue + How Yeshua Reforms His Church	204
	Course Feedback	216
	Course Impact Assessment	223
	How to Be Involved	226
	MasterClass Curriculum	227
	MasterClass Mentors	229
	Other Books by Apostle George	230

USE OF HEBRAIC NAMES OF THE MOST HIGH

Yahweh, Elohim, Yeshua. During our walk with the Lord, we discovered by leading of Holy Spirit how fundamentally flawed was the intrusion of Rome into the gospel from 4th Century AD. Replacement Theology led Rome to take away all Hebraic/Jewish connections as root of what is now called the Christian Faith. What He has led us to do is to call our Father by the Name He revealed Himself to Israel which is Yahweh. In the same way, rather than call our Creator by the generic title God, we find it more appropriate to call Him by the Hebraic Name he revealed to humanity through Moses which is Elohim. The name, Elohim properly conveys His Unity in Plurality as Father, Son, and Holy Spirit! We also call our King the Name His Father gave Him, Yeshua as well as the Anglicized translation, Ioseus. We do this as led by Holy Spirit, not as part of the so-called sacred Names movement. Neither do we subscribe to the legalistic methods of Judaizers intent on dragging saints into the dead works and rituals of Judaism. We do not condemn or malign those who have not yet caught this depth of revelation. Please feel free to call the Most High by what He reveals to you and what you are comfortable with.

CHAPTER 1 PREAMBLE

Scripture Texts: Matthew 16:18-19; John 13:34-35; John 17:21; Ephesians Chapters 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6; 1 Peter 2:9-24

In Course 106: The Ultimate Three, we received some critical truths that equally apply to Course 108: The Kingdom Church. It is needful therefore that in laying the foundation for this Course, we revisit and possibly expand those basic realities from the Holy Scriptures. In the closing chapter of the human age, there will be three types of Church manifested by what they teach, emphasise and practice:

- The Church of Satan or Tare Church
- The Church of humans where their god is the ‘belly’/ambition of the Preacher
- The Kingdom Church which Yeshua is building by Himself in accordance with the precepts laid out by Himself and three principal human representatives: John, Peter and Paul, His appointed Master builder.

Let us examine them in detail.

1. **The Church of Satan.** This is the ‘church’ Satan inspires, empowers and uses to provide ‘solutions’ to needs of many people at the hands of designated leaders who are presented as ‘anointed’ yet were not saved in the first place, or are backslidden and apostatized. In other words, though they seem powerful, prayerful and generally observe outward forms of religion, such leaders have no personal relationship with the Lord. Consequently, they emphasize dogmas which make their followers have a form of godliness but deny the power of the changed life.

2 Timothy 3:1-5 (KJV) 1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 Without natural

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, 4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

Such ministries take people further away from the nature of Elohim and live in direct or indirect disobedience to His express word.

King Yeshua, Jesus personally explained how Satan would execute this wicked enterprise and why: to corrupt the Church with his evil plantings.

Matthew 13:24-30 (KJV) 24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

Matthew 13:36-43 (KJV) 36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; 39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let

him hear.

Paul the apostle spoke with clarity about such ministers who invest elaborately in media and public relations to package and sell their images in order to deceive and attract more followers.

2 Corinthians 11:1-15 (KJV) 1 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. 4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him. 5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. 6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things. 7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service. 9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself. 10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. 11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Tell-tale signs

Here is a non-exhaustive list of tell-tale signs of this type of ‘church’, ‘ministry’ and ‘congregations’:

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

1. That are not fruit of obedience to Elohim but inspired by Satan. For this reason, the motive of the 'church plant' or 'ministry' is impure.
2. They will be places where dogmas are taught which are contrary to the Spirit and Letters of Constitution of the Kingdom. These include tendency to be vengeful manifested as 'dangerous prayers.'
3. They will be places where liturgies and rituals do not line up with New Covenant realities. These include places where there is human, animal and bird sacrifices.
4. They will do things which normalises Sin and demonises holiness and righteousness.
5. They will be places which play on the human desire to be powerful, acquire wealth and exercise control over destinies of other people who are conditioned to see the leaders as all powerful, super anointed 'solution providers'
6. There will be an atmosphere of Fear, anxiety, uncertainty which drive people to engage in more rituals and religious activities on prescribed 'holy days' inside 'holy places.'
7. The leaders who preside over the 'church of Satan' are projected as a special priestly caste which mediates between a holy God and an unholy people.
8. Projection of the image of the leader as a powerful 'solution' provider who will magnetise followers with lying signs and wonders received from Satan, not Elohim.
9. In a real sense, all such 'ministers' are on duty to prepare people to take the short, sharp road from 'church' to hell. This is because, those they can deceive are people who have rejected the real truth, deny the Cross and want blessings without being saved. They are telegraphing the ultimate personality who Satan will raise at end of the age: the anti-Christ.

2 Thessalonians 2:3-10 (KJV) 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9 Even him, whose coming

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

In these days when errors of Satanic doctrines are embellished and packaged to beguile and mis-direct the hearts of saints, and when agents of darkness have invaded the gospel, there is need for a remnant who cannot be deceived but will stand faithfully!

Jude 3-4 (KJV) 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Their end. Though they may seem 'successful' on earth, a terrible future awaits such people who may have deceived themselves that they can impress Elohim with quantum of what they achieved.

Matthew 7:13-27 (KJV) 13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. 24 Therefore whosoever heareth

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Philippians 3:17-19 (KJV) 17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

- 2. The Church of humans.** This describes ‘churches’ and ‘ministries’ which are led by men and women who are saved but not spiritual. They are therefore carnal and worldly, in ministry as a means of achieving success.

Romans 8:5-9 (KJV) 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

As ambitious men and women the start ministries and plant ‘churches’ out of their human reasoning, intellect, and capacity to create something out of nothing for the ultimate purpose of amassing wealth through power to manipulate and control people, using the name of God and Charismatic gifts.

Philippians 3:17-21 (KJV) 17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) 20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Features

In such places, these tell-tale signs can be seen:

1. The preachers are enemies of the Cross. They are not disciples of Yeshua, Jesus and have no desire to be.
2. Often, they are born again and anointed with gifts of Holy Spirit. Unfortunately, they do not use the gifts to make disciples for Yeshua and present Him as Ultimate Solution Provider for the saints.
3. Rather, instead of decreasing as John the Baptist did, they actually project themselves through various means to dominate the psyche of their followers. When people face any challenge of need, the first person they think of is their leader. They remain in a stated of arrested babyhood syndrome.
4. They do not teach the people how to pray but how to come to them to be prayed for or use points of contact 'anointed' by them. In the process, they create co-dependents on them.
5. For such ministers, the key to control lives of their followers is Fear which has torment. They manipulate legitimate needs of people to suggest that their parents, siblings, in-laws, and other people they have relationship with are enemies who are after their lives, promotion, breakthrough, health, wealth, etc.
6. Such ministers love to hang their pictures in sanctuaries, ministry offices, hallways which with time, their followers begin to venerate.
7. They love the title 'Founder' and display it clearly.
8. There is an undue love of money which drives their lives and ministries which is often not disguised.
9. Love of the world is strong manifested by the lifestyle of the ministers. They go for the latest brands of cars, jets and other toys which reflect this misplaced value (1 John 2:15-17).

James 4:4-5 (KJV) 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. 5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

10. Through sweat tongues, their crowd of worshippers are promised unending possibilities of breakthrough with shifting timelines. Just like in the gambling industry, the jackpot is a mirage for many.
11. People are not prepared for eternity as Yeshua, Jesus is not formed in them.
12. Issues concerning end of the age and the ultimate destiny of the righteous and sinners are not emphasized.
13. Ultimately, such people are in the business of building their own kingdoms and religious empires.
14. Often, the 'church' gravitates towards secular humanism based on cherry picking some scriptures and de-emphasizing others. The word is therefore handled craftily to achieve pre-determined objectives of the Preacher, not the will of Elohim.

In other words, emphasis will be how to keep the Self-nature alive, nurture and embellish it. Life becomes about what people can gain from God and others. This fosters selfishness, self-centredness and the Belly becomes a god. In this state, human ambition is projected as divine vision and pursued without heart.

1 Corinthians 3:9-15 (KJV) 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

From what Paul wrote, we can see that some of those who built the 'church' of men may eventually squeeze into glory – though their works will burn, since they were built with 'wood, hay and stubble'

3. **The Kingdom Church of Yeshua.** This is the one Yeshua, Jesus builds by Himself which neither Satan nor all evil cannot prevail against.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Matthew 16:18-19 (KJV) 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Yeshua takes responsibility to grow His own Church.

John 10:16 (KJV) 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

The Lord is particular about the design and components of materials He authorises for building anything which belongs to Him. In the Book of Exodus, Elohim called Moses up to the Mountain and gave him detailed instructions on the types of materials to be used for building the Tabernacle of Witness and their specific measurements.

Some critical realities

Yeshua is the author and finisher of the Faith of those who are in His Kingdom Church

Hebrews 12:1-2 (KJV) 1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Yeshua used a number of human vessels to articulate core principles and precepts of His Church. Yeshua used John to emphasize the Love DNA while 1 Peter 2:9-12 states that saints who are part of the true Church are in reality an organic kingdom of Priests and kings. As the Kingdom Church was in its infancy, Yeshua elected a former enemy of the gospel, Saul of Tarsus to be the Master Builder He would use to show how it should look . This was why Paul could pen these immortal lines:

1 Corinthians 3:9-15 (KJV) 9 For we are labourers together

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

The Kingdom Church is built by Yeshua through His appointed human vessels. Such vessels invariably build with 'gold, silver and precious stones.' At the end, they and their works will win Divine approval when the fire of His glory assesses what was done in His Name.

Tell-tale signs of the Kingdom Church

These are some of the features of the true Kingdom Church of Yeshua

1. The vessel who is leader or Pastor is called by Yeshua
2. Such vessels are primarily disciples of Yeshua who have dethroned their self-nature and enthroned Yeshua as King.
3. Such leaders submit to leading of Holy Spirit in all things of life and ministry (Romans 8:14).
4. Salvation by Grace through Faith is emphasized constantly, and sinners, both within and outside the congregation, are thus translated into the Kingdom. In this way, it is a church of saved people
5. This is where all believers are invited to abandon their self-centred and selfish ways and rather embrace the opposite, live on the road less travelled! When they embrace this message, they become disciples of Yeshua, Jesus, not the leader or church. The leaders make it clear that they do not own the flock.
6. This is one in which the saints are taught the blessedness of laying their lives down as a love sacrifice to Elohim, embrace Yeshua, Jesus as Sovereign ruler and submit to Holy Spirit.
7. In such ministries, Life therefore is re-focused to pleasing Elohim in All things and in service of the best interests of others – both family, fellow saints, and humanity.
8. Because it is the Love nature of Elohim which caused Yeshua to

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

come as a propitiation for our sins, we who receive His love are called upon to live as Love breeds. Our thoughts, words, attitude, and actions are to be simply manifestations of love. In this regard, the saints are not static in their relationship with the Lord. Rather they grow in Grace to understand the Kingdom, it's Righteousness, Peace and Joy thereof (Romans 14:17-18). They also understand and embrace such concepts as the Ultimate Three all saints should pursue (Faith, Hope and Love).

9. Ministers and saints reproduce after their kind – being witnesses of Yeshua through their transformed lives, they manifest the power to reach out to and reconcile those outside the Kingdom (2 Corinthians 5:17-19).
10. The Church is like a River, not a Pond of brackish water – ever flowing with life.
11. All saints who are disciples are trained, equipped, activated, and released to function as a kingdom of Priests and kings. Nobody is a benchwarmer of 'laity'.
12. Saints are prepared for eternity in such a way that death does not take them unawares.
13. Saints know without any shadow of doubt that they are part of One indivisible, united Kingdom Church – irrespective of their local assemblies, geographical locations, natural races, and ethnicities (John 17:20-23; Ephesians 4:1-6)
14. The minds of saints are renewed, and hearts transformed to live out Kingdom Culture as a lifestyle

Let us get ready for Course 108: The Kingdom Church. It is a course which enables us to understand the visible manifestation of the Kingdom in the earth realm. To understand and walk in the truth which will be expounded will empower us to bear abundant fruit which can be seen by all who encounter His Grace in us.

Assignment: 1. Please define the three types of Churches. 2. List 7 properties of each of the types of churches 3. What are key things you are taking away from the introduction to the Course 108: The Kingdom Church?

CHAPTER 2

THE RELIGIOUS SPIRIT WHICH WARS AGAINST THE GOSPEL PART 1

In Chapter 1, we considered the reality that there are three types of churches on earth: the church of Satan; church of humans and the Church of Yeshua. In this chapter, we will continue to lay a strong foundation for Course 108: The Kingdom Church by examining the negative role of the religious spirit. The most outstanding opposition Yeshua faced as the Messiah was not from sinners or Roman Government but rather from leaders of Judaism who operated with a religious spirit. The Pharisees, Sadducees and Scribes denied the divine identity of Yeshua, opposed His messianic assignment, and demanded His death as a way of shutting down the gospel. The greatest challenge of the early Church was this same spirit. It worked ceaselessly to shut down the Great Commission and foundational assignment of Paul the apostle. We will endeavour to show how this was manifested before we proceed to chapter 3 where there will be an examination of how this spirit was institutionalised in the modern Church.

What is the religious spirit?

It is the spirit which possesses people and causes them to be self-righteous based on cherry picked scriptures which they cling to and use to assail, harass, condemn, and seek to destroy those outside their caucus. In so doing, they mask the emptiness of their religious ideology with outward shows of piety while inwardly filled with sin. It causes people to be prominently engaged in rituals of religion inside 'church' buildings but not part of the holy company of the redeemed. In so doing, they miss the core of the gospel which is the regenerated life filled with love for Elohim and humans. Where saved, this spirit causes believers to embrace systemic divisiveness (denominationalism), categorise and hate sinners and love applause of humans who are made to

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

see all their supposed ‘good deeds’. Unable to see the beam in their eyes, the religious spirit causes people to carry ‘microscopes’ with which they hunt for motes in the eyes of others.

Religious spirit in Pharisees, Sadducees and Scribes were the most critical opposition Yeshua faced. Let us gain an understanding of who they were in this extract from Gotquestions.org.

The Pharisees and the Sadducees were both religious sects within Judaism during the time of Christ. Both groups honored Moses and the Law, and they both had a measure of political power. The Sanhedrin, the 70-member supreme court of ancient Israel, had members from both the Sadducees and the Pharisees. Scribes in ancient Israel were learned men whose business was to study the Law, transcribe it, and write commentaries on it. They were also hired on occasions when the need for a written document arose or when an interpretation of a legal point was needed. Ezra, “a teacher well versed in the Law of Moses,” was a scribe. The scribes took their job of preserving Scripture very seriously; they would copy and recopy the Bible meticulously, even counting letters and spaces to ensure each copy was correct. We can thank the Jewish scribes for preserving the Old Testament portion of our Bibles. The scribes went beyond interpretation of Scripture, however, and added many man-made traditions to what God had said. They became professionals at spelling out the letter of the Law while ignoring the spirit behind it. Things became so bad that the regulations and traditions the scribes added to the Law were considered more important than the Law itself. This led to many confrontations between Jesus and the Pharisees and scribes. At the beginning of the Sermon on the Mount Jesus shocked His audience by declaring that the righteousness of the scribes was not enough to get anyone to heaven (Matthew 5:20). A large portion of Jesus’ sermon then dealt with what the people had been taught (by the scribes) and what God actually wanted (Matthew 5:21-48). Toward the end of Jesus’ ministry, He thoroughly condemned the scribes for their hypocrisy Matthew 23. They knew the Law, and they taught it to others, but they did not obey it (Gotquestions.org).

Yeshua denounced the religious spirit and attitude in the leaders with strong language because of the hardness of their hearts in these words:

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Matthew 23:1-36 (KJV) 1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, 2 Saying 'The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: 3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. 4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. 5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, 6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted. 13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. 14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. 16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! 17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. 19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? 20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 24 Ye blind guides, which strain

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

at a gnat, and swallow a camel. 25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. 26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. 27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. 29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, 30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? 34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: 35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

The Warnings of Yeshua

Yeshua gave His disciples a warning that those who opposed Him would do likewise to them

Matthew 10:16-17, 24-25 (KJV) 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

household?

It was religious leaders who rejected Yeshua, demanded the death of Yeshua, release of a criminal and pressured an unconvinced Pontius Pilate the Governor for that purpose.

Matthew 27:1-27 (KJV) 1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: 2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. 3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. 6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; 10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me. 11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. 19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. 20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 The governor

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas 22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. 23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. 25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. 26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified. 27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

Religious leaders also battled the early Church

In the Alpha Church and in the ministry of Paul religious leaders did everything to denounce the true gospel, subvert and shut it down.

Acts 4:1-23 (KJV) 1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, 2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. 4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand. 5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, 6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, 9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; 10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. 11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other:

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. 13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. 18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. 19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. 20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. 21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. 22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed. 23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

Acts 5:12-33 (KJV) 12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. 16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one. 17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, 18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. 19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, 20 Go, stand and

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

21 speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. 21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. 22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told, 23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. 24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow. 25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. 26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them, 28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. 29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. 31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. 32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. 33 When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

In Acts chapters 6 and 7, the religious leaders were responsible for the death of Stephen. Things were so bad that the religious groups were acquiescent with government persecution of the alpha Church.

Acts 12:1-4 (KJV) 1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) 4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

The Religious spirit tries to limit and shut down the gospel.

In a number of scriptures, Yeshua made it clear that the gospel was for all humanity, with capacity of His blood sacrifice to reconcile all men to Elohim.

Matthew 24:14 (KJV) 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Matthew 28:19-20 (KJV) 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts 1:6-8 (KJV) 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Opposition to Peter, Paul, and Barnabas

The spirit of religion ensured that some disciples believed in the need to practice some Jewish traditions such as Circumcision. Consequently, they had a mindset which limited their ability to understand that Yeshua came to break down the middle wall of partition between Jews and Gentiles. The inability to understand the universal nature of the gospel almost limited Peter in the opportunity to extend the gospel to the Gentiles via the household of Cornelius. Some of his companions were carried away by a religious spirit.

Acts 10:28-48 (KJV) 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. 29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me? 30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, 31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee. 33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God. 34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. 36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:) 37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. 39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: 40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; 41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. 43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. 44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, 47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

The religious spirit was unrelenting!

Acts 11:1-18 (KJV) 1 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, 3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. 4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying, 5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: 6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. 9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. 10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: 13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; 14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved. 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. 16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. 17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

At Antioch of Pisida, Paul encountered strong pushback from the religious spirit.

Acts 13:44-52 (KJV) 44 And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. 48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

At Iconium, the religious spirit was still intent on shutting down the gospel.

Acts 14:1-6 (KJV) 1 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. 2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren. 3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, 6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

The First Jerusalem Council brought temporary respite from onslaught of the religious spirit

The strong religious spirit was unrelenting in opposing the gospel programme. Eventual, Paul and his companion got some respite with convention of the First Jerusalem Council where it was resolved that Gentiles do not need to first become Jews by circumcision before they can become saved.

Acts 15:1-30 (KJV) 1 And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2 When

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. 3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. 5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. 6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. 12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. 13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: 14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

synagogues every sabbath day. 22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas and Silas, chief men among the brethren: 23 And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia. 24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment: 25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; 29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. 30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

Paul contended with the religious spirit in strong words

Galatians 1:6-14 (KJV) 6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. 9 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. 10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. 11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. 12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. 13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: 14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

Galatians 2:4-21 (KJV) 4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: 5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. 6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me: 7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter; 8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:) 9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. 10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do. 11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. 12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. 13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. 14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, 16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. 17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. 18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. 19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Galatians 3:10-29 (KJV) 10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. 11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith. 12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: 14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. 15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. 16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. 17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. 18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise. 19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. 20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one. 21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. 22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. 23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Romans 2:23-29 (KJV) 23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. 25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. 26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? 27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? 28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: 29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

It was Paul who Elohim used to articulate in Romans 9, 10, 11 the reality that the falling away of the Jews was not permanent but rather to make room for the Gentiles to take their place in the family of Elohim; that Gentiles have a role to play in the recovery of Jews and that in fullness of time, all Israel shall be saved. It was also him who the Lord used to announce the beginning of the Gentile dispensation when the baton of the gospel would move from Israel to those who were previously despised.

Acts 28:17-29 (KJV) 17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. 18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me. 19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. 20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. 21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

it is spoken against. 23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. 25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, 26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: 27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. 29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

It is obvious that spirits do not die. Rather, there are various iterations of their manner of operations in different dispensations. The Religious spirit which tried to shut down the gospel in the ministry of Yeshua, Peter, Paul and Barnabas is still alive in this generation. The history of some of the more ugly features have their roots in the events of the 4th Century when a larger wing of the Church despised its union with Yeshua and opted of marriage with the world. From then, Religion became the prevalent outlook of the Church. We will study that event in detail in chapter 3. You can privately get fuller understanding by downloading the groundbreaking book *Completing the Unfinished Reformation* at KingdomBooksclub.com or gsomonline.org.

Assignment: 1. What is the spirit of religion or the religious spirit and its effect on people? 2. Please cite at least 7 scriptures which ministered most to you in this chapter. (Just give the references) 3. Please provide a brief summary of what you learnt from this chapter.

CHAPTER 3

INSTITUTIONALISING THE SPIRIT OF RELIGION TO FUNDAMENTALLY CORRUPT THE CHURCH

Many people have wondered why the pure church spoken of in Ephesians 5:26-27 has not emerged. The answer is simple: majority of brethren have been running with their humanistic concepts of what the Church is and building upon the faulty foundation. If we are open to divine insight, Holy Spirit will take us to the root of the faulty foundation so that we can rebuild from the Truth in His word. In a number of scriptures, Yeshua and his disciples clearly hinted that Satan would work overtime to corrupt and distort his message. It was hinted that many would depart from the Faith and go on to pursue their agendas. We will examine some of the specific scriptures. Let us recall the parable of the Wheat and Tares to glean some wisdom on how Satan would surreptitiously try to create a false 'church' system of unregenerated folks.

Matthew 13:24-43 (KJV) 24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. 31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof. 33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. 34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: 35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. 36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; 39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Nobody should be fooled to think that Elohim is in such need that He would welcome all kinds of unregenerated people who reject His free offer of Salvation in Yeshua to be ‘members’ of His Church.

Paul the Apostle also spoke of this tendency:

1 Timothy 4:1-3 (KJV) 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; 3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

them which believe and know the truth.

2 Timothy 3:1-7 (KJV) 1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, 4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, 7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

Peter also spoke of a dimension of the falling away:

2 Peter 3:1-12 (KJV) 1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: 2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: 3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, 4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. 5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: 6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: 7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

conversation and godliness, 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

The language which Jude used to warn saints about those who had fallen away is very telling.

Jude 3-4 (KJV) 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

John also wrote this warning:

1 John 2:18-29 (KJV) 18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. 20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also. 24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life. 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him. 28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

him at his coming, 29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

John the apostle was given a clear revelation that there would be backslidings from the Faith. Revelation chapters 2 and 3 show how 5 out of 7 churches in Asia Minor, which represent the Church age would fall away. Within 75 years of birth of the Church, Yeshua came on an inspection to audit the situation on the ground. Five out of Seven Churches were found wanting. The depth of their departure from the Faith within this short space of time is mind boggling.

Revelation 2:1-5 (KJV) 1 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

Revelation 2:12-16 (KJV) 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

Revelation 2:18-22, 24 (KJV) 18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

fine brass; 19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

Revelation 3:1-3, 5 (KJV) 1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Revelation 3:14-19 (KJV) 14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

There is not much evidence that the chastened Churches made an about turn. John was rather shown a terrible perversion which would happen much later in history: the union of Church and State.

Revelation 17:1-18 (KJV) 1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

The normal assumption is that when people backslide or apostasies, they would leave the Faith alone. But the strong evidence of history is that rather than go into atheism or idolatry, they would start or run 'church' according to their distorted perspectives.

The Manifestation of Revelation 17

The Church had a chequered history. Just like the 7 churches of Asia Minor, there has always been a faithful remnant who remained true to the gospel of the Kingdom. Majority had always wanted ways and means to get an easier life, blending in with the world.

Extreme persecution of the Church by various Roman rulers was evidenced by:

They were killed or maimed in the Coliseum and various locations by wild animals. Some were burnt at the stakes. The martyrdom of the remnant fueled massive revival so much so that their courage drew many younger saints to consider them as role models.

Outcome on the larger wing of the Church

1. Majority of Christians became worn down and wearied by extreme persecutions and non-intervention of Elohim. Some even doubted whether they were suffering in vain.
2. Majority had wrongly believed that what Yeshua said in John 14 that He was going to prepare a place was an imminent thing. His non return after the first and second centuries was a challenge to many.

Majority in the Church were in a situation where the need for deliverance beclouded their sense of loyalty to Yeshua and the gospel. In the 4th Century

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

a number of things happened which combined to create a new reality: Institution of Christian Religion in place of the simple relational gospel.

1. Emergence of Emperor Constantine whose mother, Helena, was a Christian. He took active interest in affairs of the Church, became its Patron without any evidence of Salvation. He convened the Council of Nicaea in AD 325.
2. The Edict of Toleration signed in the city of Milan by Emperors Constantine and Licinius of the East and Western sectors of the Roman Empire guaranteed acceptance of Christianity as a legal religion. Free of persecution, majority of believers relaxed their guard, began to blend in with the world and its systems. The cutting edge of separation was lost.
3. Between AD 380-381, under Emperor Theodosius, the Roman Empire officially married the larger wing of the Church. The serious implication should not be forgotten. Before you can marry the wife of a man, you need to first kill or kick him out. With this union, the Church rejected its Spouse and Head in favour of a worldly suitor and senior partner. The grand outcome of this was official institution of Christian Religion as a clear substitute of the Church. Mystery Babylon – the union of Church and State. Revelation 17 had been fulfilled with precision.

Consequences of that union: outcomes and manifestations of Christian Religion

1. Emergence of Christian Religion and its core motif called ABC or Churchianity where the core was not Yeshua and His Cross where people die to self and live for Him but rather a strange paradigm: Attendance, Buildings and Cash.
2. The basis for Religion to supplant relationship with Elohim was laid.
3. Let us remember that Religion is about rituals performed inside designated 'Church' buildings.
4. On 'holy days' and at designated times, Christians gathered inside the Church buildings after which they went back to the normal sinful ways
5. Life became divided as 'spiritual' and 'secular' rather than the one unified lifestyle saints are called to live.
6. Since the Emperors and Kings and nobles began to 'come to church', the need to invest in building beautiful structures, decorating, and making them attractive to the Monarchs became imperative.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

7. In order to match the pageantry of the Royalty, the newly emergent 'Church' had to resurrect and refine the Old Testament Priesthood system with robes, colours, and special seats for Priests.
8. The simple, uncomplicated Priesthood of all believers had to give way for a strange system of a tiny, overworked professional clergy who minister to a large dormant laity
9. Instead of Holy Spirit leading and empowering the Church, human reasoning and logic took over. With Romans 8:14 out of the way, Romans 8:4-9 (carnality) became the dominant driver of Church life.
10. The Holy Scriptures were jettisoned and in their place church dogma and traditions of humans became the predominant reality in the Christian Church. Instead of the word becoming flesh, religion became credal: people memorised and recited dogmas as evidence of their spiritual health.
11. An apex hierarchical structure with a supreme leader replaced the Fivefold which was foundationally rejected. With the fivefold out of the way, disempowerment of the Church was institutionalised.
12. People no longer needed to encounter Yeshua at the Old Rugged Cross, placing their Faith for Salvation and relationship with Elohim on the Blood He shed. Rather, people could troop to Church as in an organisation or building to become members and look for solution to the problems they face.

The consequence of all that we studied in this chapter is that Satan had a plan to institutionalise the spirit of Religion at the very early stages in order to fundamentally corrupt the Church, making of none effect the original purpose of Elohim. The problem with all revivals and moves of Holy Spirit in the Church is that believers tend to forget what Yeshua said:

Luke 5:36-37 (KJV) 36 And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old. 37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

This Course on the Kingdom Church will focus on downloading the clear mind of Elohim on what His Church Is and how it is intended to live and operate in the earth realm.

Assignment: 1. Please provide 5 things you learnt from this chapter 2. Kindly indicate any 5 scriptures that profoundly touched you. 3. Out of the 12 outcomes and manifestations of Christian Religion, which 6 provide the

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

greatest insight to you?

CHAPTER 4
MYSTERY BABYLON AND FOUNDATIONAL FAILURE OF THE
PROTESTANT MOVEMENT

Of the things said in chapter 3, here is the sum: Mystery Babylon which John saw in Revelation 17 became manifest about three hundred years later as a union and cohabitation of Church and State between 310-381 AD. While believers love to slam Roman Catholicism as Mystery Babylon personified, the reality is that the Protestant Movement did not renounce, but rather adopted that same faulty foundation right from the beginning, trying to build on same! On October 31, 1517, Martin Luther flagged off the Reformation when he nailed the 95 Thesis on the doors of All Saints Church in Wittenberg, Germany. He was protesting certain dogmas and traditions of the Roman Catholic Faith which he deemed unscriptural and essentially flawed.

4 achievements of Martin Luther: The Three powerful ideals + another

To his eternal credit, in the midst of the gross spiritual darkness which enveloped Europe because of religion and religiosity, Martin Luther re-discovered and strongly advocated three powerful scriptural principles:

1. Salvation is by Grace through Faith alone – not through works as Roman Catholicism believed, taught, and practised. As a Monk, he had tried by so many works of the flesh to obtain salvation and could not until the day he had an epiphany based on revelation of:

Romans 1:17-19 (KJV) 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. 18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19 Because that which may be

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

2. The Bible is the only Authority to govern life of saints and the Church. In a world where Roman Catholics believed that the Pope was the sole authority on issues of Faith and was infallible, this was revolutionary.
3. The Priesthood of All believers. In a world where only the clergy ordained by Rome were considered priests and the people were laity, this was a liberating message.
4. The dogma of Indulgences – this is the practice of Catholic dogma which provides a pathway for those who are alive to reduce the amount and time of punishment one has to undergo for sins. The recipient of an indulgence must perform a prescribed action to receive it.

With time, those alive were encouraged to do indulgence for the purpose of shortening the time of suffering for dead relatives and friends. In other words, Indulgence became sold and was a sure way to raise funds for capital projects. Let us put it this way to quote bl.uk: Indulgences were awarded by the Catholic Church as a remission of sin, earned either by prayer or, especially in the later Middle Ages, through donation of money. There were many other accomplishments of Martin Luther which have stood the test of time, establishing his legacy as the most outstanding theologian since the established Church emerged in the 4th Century.

Failures of the Reformation and Protestantism

It is only fair that we also reflect on the reality that as a human, Martin Luther made some mistakes. Some of them were so strong that they became a foundation of error in the history of Protestantism.

1. His intention was to protest against some doctrines, dogma, and traditions of Roman Catholicism considered erroneous and obnoxious. In other words, if the Church fixed those errors, everything would be fine. In so doing, it tried to simply modify what was fundamentally faulty. It did not repudiate the foundational error that the Roman Church was a creation of Empire (State) and Church.
2. Martin Luther did not acknowledge the foundational error of Rome which claimed it was the 'Mother Church' founded by Jesus with Peter as the first Pope. As has been indicated so far, the Roman

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

- Catholic Church was established as union of larger wing of the Church with the Roman Empire in the 4th Century.
3. Following the Diet of Worms in 1521 where the Roman Catholic Church failed to persuade and intimidate Martin Luther to renounce his views, he was excommunicated. With no choice, he launched the Protestant Movement.
 4. Because it became a movement, protests and splits have become an intrinsic part of the DNA of Protestantism.
 - Orthodox Protestantism
 - Pentecostalism
 - Evangelicalism
 - And all manner of isms down to systemic disunity whereby people's understanding and practice of Church is foundationally unscriptural.
 5. Anti-Semitism received a major boost from some of the writings and utterances of Martin Luther. In 1543, Martin Luther wrote the 65,000-word treatise on the Jews and their lies. Wikipedia states that 'he advocated that Jewish Synagogues and Schools be set on fire, their prayer books destroyed, Rabbis forbidden to preach, homes burnt, and property and money confiscated.' The bitter hatred Jews faced in Europe culminating in the Holocaust may have been ignited or given a fillip by this book. That virus persists till today.
 6. Martin Luther received protection from the Nobles of Germany. With time, his movement became the national religion of Germany. This union of Church and State affected other European nations and became codified at the highest level in Geneva under John Calvin and the United Kingdom where Church and State are one.

Significance of union of Church and State

The average Christian tends to wonder 'what is wrong between union of Church and State'? Is it not of benefit to the Church if the Government of the day is part of it? Such naivety can be excused in spiritual babes. But for the mature, the core issue is serious.

- The Church is the Body of Yeshua while human governments as constituted are instruments through which Satan exercises his godship of the world system.

John 14:30 (KJV) 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

2 Corinthians 4:3-4 (KJV) 3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

- The Church is an agency of the Kingdom while the Governments as constituted is perhaps the most comprehensive instrument of advancing the kingdom of darkness in a systematic way.

By no means did Yeshua advocate a boycott of Government or Isolation from the world. But He did advocate for a foundational separation between saints and the world system.

John 17:8-17 (KJV) 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Saints can, as individuals, be raised by the Lord as ambassadors He deploys to the field of government. They carry His presence, glory and power and operate in His wisdom to impact the government, showing the way forward and bringing solutions to tough issues through the supernatural manifestation of Grace and spiritual gifts. Such were the experiences of Joseph in the Courts of Pharaoh in Egypt and Daniel in the Court of Nebuchadnezzar in

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Babylon. They were on Kingdom assignment, not isolated but rather separated to be used to impact the world!

Distortion occurs when there is no separation but rather union!

When the Church however goes into wholesale embrace of human governments and embrace same to the point that it is nothing but the spiritual half of the world system, a distortion of epic proportions results which cannot be whitewashed with propaganda. The law of vicarious responsibility means that every unrighteous act of government; blood guiltiness arising from unjust wars; moral failure of politicians; issues of systemic racism or ethnic jingoism; cronyism, corruption and all the ills that are standard fare wherever unregenerate humans are becomes attributed to the Church which is one with the world system. That is why the Lord clearly and unambiguously advocated a separation between the saints and the world system.

2 Corinthians 4:14-18 (KJV) 14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you. 15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God. 16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. 17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; 18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

1 John 2:15-17 (KJV) 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

James 4:4-5 (KJV) 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. 5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

Discerning spiritual Fruit of the Protestant Movement

In the realm of the spirit, everything in life can be proven by the quality of fruit it bears. With the level of clarity, the Bible brings to bear on the life and ministry of Yeshua concerning His Body and Kingdom, it is easy to assess whether Roman Catholicism and its offspring, the Protestant movement have pleased Elohim or not. We are not speaking of individual believers or leaders but rather the totality of organised Christendom – of the Catholic and Protestant varieties. We do not deny the great contributions of the Roman Catholic Church and Protestant Churches to advance civilization through massive investment in education, liberal arts, healthcare, and various achievements. The fruit we speak of is how far have these two branches of Christianity taken the Church to where the Lord wants it to be intrinsically and otherwise.

Matthew 7:16-20 (KJV) 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Almost all parts of what can be termed the living Church today can trace their foundations to the Reformation of Martin Luther which was publicly unveiled on October 31, 1517. If that foundation was good and solid, there would be no problem. But if it was faulty, there is a real need to get to the root in order to make course correction. The key question that should be asked is what do we do if the foundation of what we do is faulty?

Psalms 11:3 (KJV) 3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

Because of Who He Is, Elohim's purpose according to election is unaffected by the failures of humans. Rather, all things that happen in history, the good, bad, and ugly, have a way of playing into manifestation of His ultimate Purpose. It is for that reason that He has purposed that there will be a generation of saints who will understand the end times much like the children of Issachar and their brethren who knew what Israel ought to do to restore the Kingdom to David who was in the wilderness.

1 Chronicles 12:32, 38 (KJV) 32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

Picture of the Ultimate Church

The Picture of the Church that Yeshua will be returning for is clearly not what we see in the Church of Rome or its Protesting children. That picture is stated in high definition in this scripture:

Ephesians 5:26-27 (KJV) 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

The Big Question of the Day is this: who will embrace the challenge to be what the Lord ordained and become His vessel of bringing this to pass in a universal sense? In this ground-breaking Course 108: *The Kingdom Church*, we will posture in humility to know from the Holy Scriptures, by inspiration of Holy Spirit What the true Kingdom Church is and how it ought to function on a universal entity. Within that context, we can discern who we are in Yeshua and what He wants to do through our individual vessels to bring His determinate counsel to pass.

Assignment: 1. Please state 4 outstanding theological accomplishments of Martin Luther 2. Please share any two failures of Martin Luther and the reformation movement 3. What is the essential or fundamental failure of Protestantism? 4. Kindly state at least 2 new things you learnt from this chapter.

Please download and study on your own, the ground-breaking book: *Completing the Unfinished Reformation* at www.kingdombooksclub.com or gsomonline.org

CHAPTER 5 LAW OF REPRODUCTION AND THE PROTESTANT MOVEMENT

The quantum and quality of revelation the Lord has brought forth so far may seem overwhelming to some. There is the temptation to play the Ostrich, put our head in the sand, and wish away the ugly past and faulty foundation of rebellion from the divine pattern Elohim set for His Church. While that approach may work in the arena of politics, it is a deadly proposition in the spiritual realm.

Psalm 11:3 (KJV) 3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

Every faulty foundation of the Church which is not acknowledged and repented of is basically an open sore in the courts of heaven. It is by acknowledgement, genuine repentance and about turn that the past can be purged by the Blood for a new beginning to commence.

Proverbs 28:13 (KJV) 13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Psalm 66:18 (KJV) 18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

Elohim cannot be fooled by the passage of time. His ways are revealed in His word which He elevates above His Name. What He says of His Church should not be subject to private interpretation.

Psalm 138:2 (KJV) 2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

The Law of Reproduction and the Law of Seed Time and Harvest time.

Right at the dawn of humanity, the Law of reproduction was wired into the earth realm. It is through this reproductive process that the full danger of perpetuating the historic distortions we will consider shortly.

Genesis 5:1-3 (KJV) 1 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; 2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. 3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, and after his image; and called his name Seth:

Though originally created in the image of Elohim, Adam began to reproduce after his fallen nature. With time Sin became transmitted to all humanity to the extent that this statement could be made:

Romans 3:23 (KJV) 23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Transmission of the DNA of Rome

The Church of Rome hatched the Protestant Movement. The Protestant Movement has since 1517 hatched several offspring which are fiercely independent and bitter competitors for 'membership' in a state of conflict: The Holiness movement; The Pentecostal, Charismatic, Full Gospel, Oneness Pentecostal, and Kingdom movements. The DNA of Rome has been responsible for abortion of various visitations of Holy Spirit and revival in the Church.

From Martin Luther till today

Between 1517 and today, there have been various divine visitations, outpourings of Holy Spirit and grace for special vessels to be raised for reformation of the Protestant wing of the Church where there has been more pronounced light compared with the Catholic Church. However, the 'Protestant spirit' seemed to operate in such a way that everyone seemed to spot out doctrine, dogma, personalities, or practices to be protested against. Unable to be gracious and accommodating, the solution often seemed to gravitate towards division and divisiveness. Because of a tendency to place

personal perspectives above the will of Yeshua for a united, loving, holy Body, the tendency has almost always consisted of believers gathering unto the human vessels first, rather than to Yeshua, Jesus. In this way, disorder was guaranteed space in the Protestant Movement. Various challenges which people encountered were dealt with by lack of knowledge, absence of Charity and intolerance.

Tell-tale signs of Distortions of the Protestant Church

The living church which functions under the broad cover of the Protestant Movement needs to look inwards to identify certain aspects of the leaven of Babylon lurking under the surface or on the surface to be repented of so that cleaning and purification can take place by operation of the Blood of the eternal covenant.

1. Personality Clashes

Right at the early stages of the Reformation, Martin Luther, Ulrich Zwingli, and John Calvin were all mighty vessels, in their own right, but they could not work together. Some of the things that divided them were fairly trivial or could have been better managed. It is obvious that Pentecostal and Charismatic leaders like Charles Parham and William Seymour could have achieved synergy if they connected for the greater glory of the Lord and advancement of His Kingdom. If they all submitted to Yeshua as sole King, and decreased deliberately for Him to increase, most divisions would not have boiled over. This has become standard fare in almost all communities, cities, states, and nations where the Church is unable to speak with one voice because of conflicting interests.

2. Clinging to perspectives rather than the Word

The tendency to see and hold to personal perspectives concerning the aspects of the scriptures they believed played a key role in making it impossible for various leaders to work together. The situation would have been different if each leader subscribed to a basic commitment to the whole counsel of Elohim and received individual insights within the context of the whole.

3. Absence of Charity

In relating to each other, most reformers adopted legalistic tendencies rather than the divinely recommended way of Charity. This tendency kept them permanently separate.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Romans 13:8 (KJV) 8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

Ephesians 5:1-2 (KJV) 1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; 2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

1 Corinthians 13:1-13 (KJV) 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

4. Creation of personal religious empires and fiefdoms

In the modern era, the Protestant movement has morphed into an amorphous gathering of private, infallible ‘supreme pontiffs’ or ‘popes’ who rule over their followers with strong hand tactics.

5. Lack of Accountability – where many ‘church founders’ are subject to no one; can say and do whatever they want without restraint and oversight.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

6. Openness to Satanic invasion – in the quest for power and wealth a good number of ‘Pentecostal’ leaders have cast out restraint and are open to toying with demonic powers for false miracles and lying wonders.
7. Normalising Division and divisiveness through denominationalism. In this way, a strong impression is created that Yeshua is divided.

1 Corinthians 1:10-13 (KJV) 10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. 12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. 13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

8. Dethronement of Yeshua or reduction of His Authority.
9. Holy Spirit is treated as an add on, not as the driving force of the Church.
10. The Word of Elohim is side lined in favour of opinions of human leaders and traditions they create for themselves. The Outcome: is Clinging to perspectives rather than the whole truth and Rejection of each other.
11. Rules made by Church councils in ages past have dominant authority over lives of believers.
12. Large number of believers are stuck in orthodoxy.
13. Discrimination against women in some denominations.
14. Inadequate investment in Youth and Children – worse still, in many places they are herded off to watch TV, do calisthenics or dance while the adults do Bible study and listen to messages.
15. Rejection of the Fivefold in many circles. This leads to lack of empowerment of the saints.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

16. Repudiation of priesthood of all believers in some circles.
17. Institutionalization of the Professional clergy which ministers to a dormant consumerist laity.
18. Rejection of some gifts of Holy Spirit such as Prophecy and charismatic gifts in some circles.
19. Making the organization the Church which people 'join'.
20. Making the Building the Church people go into on some 'holy days.'
21. Undue investment in Public Relations to burnish image of leaders and ministries.
22. Exaltation of Money through a culture of Mammon worship and covetousness.
23. Moral turpitude is the norm in some places where there are no ethical boundaries governing ministry. Immorality is rife in such places.
24. In some places where there are ethical boundaries, discipline is exercised as shaming, and punishment designed to crush and destroy rather than restore those who are out of the way.
25. Engagement in 'Church Growth' strategies which attract and retain unregenerated people who become 'members' of religious organisations but are not part of the real Church (those redeemed by the Blood whose names are in the Lamb's Book of life).
26. Making creeds that are recited evidence of Faith without genuine conviction.
27. Inability of unwillingness to pause to take stock through the lenses of the scriptures.
28. Witchcraft in the Pentecostal and Charismatic movements as leaders use manipulation and oppression to dominate and control lives of their followers.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

29. Rebellion and life which seeks liberty without order or subjection to legitimate authority by many believers.
30. Love of titles
31. Inability to understand that ministry is service to Elohim and humans as Yeshua stated in Matthew 20:25-28.

Learning from how Yeshua responds to backslidings, apostasies and errors in the Church and His attitude of offering a lifeline of Repentance.

With all of its imperfections, Yeshua does not throw away His Church for its mistakes and filth accumulated along the journey of history. Significantly, when He conducted a forensic examination of the 7 Churches of Asia Minor, He identified spots, wrinkles and other such things and demanded repentance and change.

Revelation 2:1-8 (KJV) 1 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. 8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

Revelation 2:11-18 (KJV) 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13 I know thy works, and

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. 18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

Revelation 2:20-25 (KJV) 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.

Revelation 2:29 (KJV) 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Revelation 3:1-3 (KJV) 1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

Revelation 3:5-7 (KJV) 5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. 7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

Revelation 3:11-22 (KJV) 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. 12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. 14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

saith unto the churches.

It does not matter the language of compromise!

Those who want the church to give itself high marks for various physical achievements have no idea of the reality that Elohim cannot be bribed with works. On the contrary, works based living can actually be life on the accursed lane!

Jeremiah 17:5-6 (KJV) 5 Thus saith the Lord; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. 6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

Obedience is the sure proof of love. If we truly love Elohim, there comes a time when Holy Spirit breaks through layers of self-righteousness to convict the Church to identify the leaven of Mystery Babylon and come out of this deadly virus entirely. For those who are tempted to linger like Lot's wife, the end of Mystery Babylon and its commercial spirit is a certainty that is portrayed in two often neglected scriptures.

Revelation 17:15-18 (KJV) 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

Revelation 18:1-9 (KJV) 1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

abundance of her delicacies. 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. 9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

Yeshua's Tools of Transformation

1. Washing of Water by the Word

Ephesians 5:26-27 (KJV) 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

2. Fresh Visitation of Holy Spirit for conviction, repentance, and renewal.
3. Available human vessels He will use as reformers within their spheres of influence to point the Church to Himself while they decrease.

As we close this chapter, let us note that historically, the Christian Church has lived out two lies:

1. That it is possible to do 'Church' outside of the Biblical profile that Yeshua set out in His Word.
2. That whatever 'good' the Church has been able to do since the 4th Century is enough to give it a free pass before Elohim.

It is time to go for Gold: let us rediscover what Yeshua had in mind for His

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Church to be and do, embrace same; be His Church and do His works by His Spirit. That is what this course will deal with from chapter 6.

John 8:32 (KJV) 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Assignment: 1. Out of the tell-tale negative signs bedeviling the Church, which 17 did you find most significant. 2. In spite of the state of the 5 Churches of Asia Minor, Yeshua did not close the door or throw them out. What did he require of them? 3. What tools does Yeshua employ in dealing with His Church?

Recommended Study: Pentecostalism published in Britannica by J Gordon Melton, Distinguished Professor of American Religious History, Institute for Studies in Religion, Baylor University; Director, Institute for the Study of American Religion, Woodway, Texas. Author of La Chiesa.

CHAPTER 6

THE MIXED MULTITUDE AND DESCENT FROM PURE CHURCH TO MYSTERY BABYLON

There are some gaps of understanding we need to close of diversions from the Word in Christendom before proceeding in our study of what the Kingdom Church is. For that reason, what we will consider in this chapter is how some of these trends start innocently with seemingly laudable objectives only to morph into pursuit of causes which take their followers out of their primal loyalty to Yeshua, Jesus. To truly appreciate the scope of the diversions from the Faith while nominally proclaiming Christian doctrines, there is need to see parallels in the Old Testament. The first is how from a pure stock of Hebrews, Israel made room for emergence of a mixed multitude who manifested in Israel at two critical times in its history.

- i. When Israel was about to undertake the Exodus from Egypt. The normal expectation is that on such a significant occasion, the people would have been careful to avoid this scenario but, even under the great Apostle and Prophet, Moses, they gave it a pass.

Exodus 12:37-38 (KJV) 37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children. 38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle

- ii. The second was when Israel was about to possess the land. By this time, the original mixed multitude was about 40 years old. Nevertheless, a similar situation played out again when Israel ignored the warnings of Moses and let the very people who would trouble them stay in the land. The warnings of Elohim through Moses

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

regarding purity of Israel as a peculiar nation unto Him was without equivocation.

Exodus 23:22-33 (KJV) 22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. 23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off. 24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images. 25 And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. 26 There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil. 27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. 28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. 29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. 30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. 31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. 32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. 33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Here is the record of history regarding the new mixed multitude of Canaan.

Judges 1:18-36 (KJV) 18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof. 19 And the Lord was with Judah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. 20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak. 21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

in Jerusalem unto this day. 22 And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Bethel: and the Lord was with them. 23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Bethel. (Now the name of the city before was Luz.) 24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy. 25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family. 26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day. 27 Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Bethshean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. 28 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out. 29 Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them. 30 Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries. 31 Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob: 32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out. 33 Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Bethshemesh and of Bethanath became tributaries unto them. 34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley: 35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries. 36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

Israel dwelt in the midst of the people Elohim asked them to expel. With time, they learnt their ways, leading to a mixed identity. As saw in chapter 5, the face of the predominant manifestation of Christianity worldwide lacks the purity Elohim designed it to be as Bride of His Son in the earth realm but rather looks like a mixed multitude with various agendas. The Church of

Yeshua as we will be considering in subsequent chapters is not to be known by its political clout, capacity to defend Elohim and His Kingdom or ideological posturing. In many parts of the world, what people see and understand to be the Church is at best a mixed multitude or at worst masquerades with lovely looking masks beneath which are corrupted versions of the bible. Let us examine in one volume, 5 ideological posturing and manifestations of the Mix Multitude Christianity.

A. Social Justice Warriors

Across the earth realm, there is so much pain, poverty, unfairness, and manifestations of systematic inequalities such as racism, tribalism, corruption, Police brutalities and government insensitivities to plight of workers, youths, and the poor. The reality is that these things will remain until Yeshua comes to rule the earth. We cannot ignore or shrug off such issues. Praying for divine intervention and using appropriate platforms to address these inequities are part of the moral imperatives on all humans, including Christians and ministers. However, problems arise when pursuing these causes become a consuming passion which eventually displace worship of Elohim and primal commitment to His Kingdom. This happens when three aberrations are allowed to manifest:

- i. Active Participation on the frontline of social justice campaign is made the litmus test of true commitment to the Jesus and the gospel. Social Justice warriors are not necessarily Christians and most often do not embrace the Salvation in Him alone. Those who are Christians function as equal partners with those who are not saved.
- ii. When the right to protest descends into disorder, sedition and destruction of lives and properties. The reality that those who engage in such behaviour as well as those who sponsor or cheer them on are by so doing, repudiating the pacifist teachings of Yeshua and the disciples.

Matthew 5:43-48 (KJV) 43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 47

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Romans 12:14 (KJV) 14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

Romans 12:17-21 (KJV) 17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. 18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. 19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. 20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

- iii. When the woke and Cancel Culture is deployed by the movement to suppress those it disagrees with. By the moral equivalent of mob action, enemies are hounded out of the public space because of mistakes, misdeeds, and errors in the past which may have been repented of and for which Elohim has forgiven and justified by the Blood of Yeshua. It is interesting to see that those who reject what the Bible says is God's standard of Righteousness (the Blood of Yeshua which cleanses humans from Sin) sit as prosecutors, judge, and jury over lives of others projecting a moral superiority.

B. The Pseudo-kingdom movement

The pseudo-Kingdom movement has been one of the most formidable forces to war against the true Church since the past three decades or more. It advocates a strange theology which posits that Yeshua, Jesus is not to be preached but rather, the 'Kingdom'. It's version of 'kingdom' however falls short of that of the scriptures. The Bible clearly presents Yeshua as King of the Kingdom both now and in the hereafter. He is the centre and circumference of the Kingdom. To suggest that somehow, He is of less importance as His Kingdom is to spin an error of epic proportions. It also posits that 'Church' is religion and therefore does everything to blot the word out of its lexicon. Fortunately, you cannot blot out the Body of Yeshua and agency of Kingdom purpose from the Bible. The Jesus of the pseudo-Kingdom movement is not Divine. He is just like a Prime Minister appointed by God.

C. The Pseudo-Holiness Movement

This is the branch of the Church which demonises money and wealth and projects the belief that poverty and lack are evidence of Holiness and acceptance by the Lord. Projecting a false narrative of the imminence of the end, followers despised education and empowerment to be effective ambassadors of Yeshua and the Kingdom. Ultimately, they distort the teaching of Yeshua on separation from the world to mean isolation. They end up in monastic communes of self-righteous folks who are ill equipped and unable to witness effectively to sinners for impact and transform their surrounding environments.

D. The Pseudo or False Faith and Prosperity Movement

These are the brethren who are taught that money answers all things. They thus seek it so much that covetousness turns them into Mammon worship while they pay lip service to Yeshua.

Philippians 3:18-19 (KJV) 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

E. The Conservative Movement

It is impossible to not appreciate the moral outrage which drives the conservative movement and some causes which supply the oxygen to keep it going:

1. The abortion Industry. Annually, millions of lives are wasted of the most vulnerable of society - unborn babies. Not only is their life brutally terminated by licensed killers but worse still, the body parts are harvested, packaged, and sold to Big Pharma for the purpose of producing drugs. This multi-billion industry has provoked many Christians to be activists, railing against the carnage. While this is a worthy cause to participate in, the big catch is when it becomes a litmus test of Faith, as the Conservative movement in most developed nations strongly believe. The outcome: the biggest mixed multitude has emerged through the Conservative Movement. Prominent leaders across the world are from those who are religious but not spiritual: Roman Catholics, Orthodox Protestant leaders; humanists and activists. It is interesting to see how prominent

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Protestant leaders from the Evangelical and Protestant wings bonding in alliance with those who do not believe in the new birth experience nor need for Holy Spirit. Together, they are the vanguard of the 'Party of God' and His spokesmen.

2. The Right to bear arms. This is a constitutionally mandated right in some nations. But the sheer hypocrisy of clutching at arms as a litmus test of Conservative values lies in relation to two issues. The first is how those who cling to right to bear arms seem very concerned with liquidation of life through abortion of unborn babes but are indifferent to the carnage in malls, homes, offices, and schools through mass shootings. In 2020, America lost about 20,000 souls to gun violence. Before end of first half of 2021, the number is believed to be above 4,000.

The deafening silence of the Conservative Movement to this squander of life and the vigorous opposition to any form of gun control including background checks and limitations to ability of unstable people to acquire certain categories of deadly weapons of mass destruction grade and wholesale endorsement of Gun rights groups offers a lesson in selective outrage which bother on callousness. Hypocrisy does not glorify the Lord Yeshua, Jesus in any way.

3. Union with Government. The strong push for the Church to endorse politicians who can stand for Conservative values, use the bully pulpit for political mobilisation and campaigns has created a culture of politicisation of the Body which is very unhealthy. In a systematic way, prominent church leaders have:
 - 3.1. Lost their first love and allegiance to Yeshua and His Kingdom by strong focus on temporal Power (Revelation 2:1-8).
 - 3.2. Mised believers to lose sight of the differences between the Kingdom and the world
 - 3.3. In the process, saints are oblivious of the imminence of end of the age as they clutch at that which is seen and tangible
 - 3.4. Saints become worldly as a matter of course, without knowing that they are drifting away. The creed-based faith ensnares them to suppose all is okay when clearly the opposite is the case
 - 3.5. Believers are programmed to engage in Culture wars instead of Evangelism and world missions. This inspires them to bad mouth, attack and hate the very people Yeshua died for and sent His Church to reconcile to the Father.
 - 3.6. Blind embrace of the nation of Israel and enabling it to rely and

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

depend on America and Europe for security and sustenance. In essence, this empowers Israel to forget its true Messiah.

- 3.7. There is strong evidence that the ultimate assignment of the Conservative movement will be to facilitate emergence of the man of Sin who will emerge in the end times as a friend and champion of both Israel and the Church before his true colours appear much later

The warnings by Yeshua in Matthew 24 about need to avoid deception of those who may come in His Name needs to be taken seriously. The apostle Paul indicated that a time would come when many believers will fall away from the true Faith so that the man of sin, the anti-Christ can emerge.

2 Thessalonians 2:3-12 (KJV) 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

It is noteworthy that the Anti-Christ will be validated by the Religious system represented by the False Prophet to the degree that many followers may be deceived to take the mark of the Beast when the time is due. This will be so because blind leaders will lead blind followers into the ditch!

Revelation 13:1-18 (KJV) 1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. 11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

Conclusion

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

From an adaptation of an insightful message by Derek Prince, titled the Process of release, these are what the remnant should do to escape the snares of the 5 errors discussed in this chapter:

1. Recognise how toxic they are in terms of providing off ramps from Yeshua and His Kingdom.
2. Repent of any way we partnered with any of them. It could have been from hearing or participating in them at any point in time.
3. Renounce – verbally declare your separation from the negative tendencies. Renounce may involve separation from every ideology, movement or ministers who pollute simplicity of the gospel.
4. Resist – take your stand against Satan and his trickeries and refuse to partner with the enemy of our souls.
5. Release – walk in freedom from the previous morass. Yeshua set us free by His Blood!

Yeshua came to set us free and liberate us from all limitations!

1 John 3:8 (KJV) 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning.

For this purpose, the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Let us walk in liberty to discover, embrace, and walk in our true identity as the true Church of Yeshua in the earth realm. This is what the forthcoming chapters will address.

Assignment: 1. Please summarise each of the 5 divergencies from the full gospel and pure Church 2. What will you do to be free of their influence?

CHAPTER 7

COURSE OVERVIEW/SYNOPSIS; DEFINITION OF TERMS; WHAT IT IS NOT; WHAT IT IS; DESCRIPTION AND OUTCOMES

In chapters 1-6, the Lord laid a strong foundation of truth to build upon. He enabled us to understand the inconvenient truth that what people call 'Church' in the world is anything but the Church of Yeshua, Jesus. Hopefully, saints will get to know that the various pretenders to who and what the Church is are merely organisations of humans, organised religious corporations pursuing humanistic agendas. Nobody should in any way construe that the vessels the Lord is using to bring forth this revelation have got it all together! Far be it from that: we have done 'church' the conventional way. In other words, we like other brethren have all been sincerely wrong. In so doing, we have sinned against Elohim and come short of His glory! We have stumbled several times, got it wrong, many times and cannot afford to be considered by any one as better than any.

It is the mercy of Elohim and His election of Grace which found us! In finding us, Holy Spirit has convicted us and convinced us that falling forward into the loving arms of Elohim is better than running away from His Presence, like Adam in the Garden. It is in running to Him that it pleased Elohim to begin a process, which started in August 1996 when He impressed on our hearts to formally disengage from organised denominational leadership to serve the Body. Further processes ensued which accelerated over the course of 10 years into a clear assignment of Reformation, Restoration and Revival. In the saying yes of an imperfect vessel to the special call of the perfect Elohim, it has pleased Him to wink at past religious exertions to reveal Yeshua, Jesus in His Majesty as Supreme Head and Groom of His Body and Bride. Those revelations form the bedrock of a special dispensation of the gospel of the Kingdom committed to our trust. It is all by His Grace!

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

1 Corinthians 15:10 (KJV) 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

Please bear with us as we unveil the revelation of the Church of Yeshua, Jesus. The original concept is contained in the Holy Scriptures as articulated by Paul the apostle, elected by Yeshua as Master Builder of His Church (1 Corinthians 3:10-13). Let us note that Yeshua does not destroy His Church because it missed the road. What He rather does is to lovingly release the fresh water of the word which cleanses it from spots (Sin), Wrinkles (Traditions of men) and other such things (all departures from the essence of the Church).

Ephesians 5:25-27 (KJV) 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

It is in that context that we humble ourselves to receive this manual of what the Kingdom Church is and how Yeshua ordained it to function.

The Synopsis

In this second part of the Course, we will be examining the following and other critical issues so that we can come to a fairly comprehensive understanding of the Course. In no particular order, these issues will be covered:

1. Broad overview of the Kingdom Concept of Church
2. Definition of terms: What the Church is not and what it is
3. What are qualifications for membership of the Church?
4. What are essential ingredients which make the Church real?
5. What is the Scope of the Church? Global, National, Local
6. The Church and Priesthood of all saints
7. Why Congregate?
8. Leadership for the Church. The Fivefold; Exhorters; Elders; Deacons
9. Pillars of the Church
10. Ordinances of the Church
11. The Pauline Epistles and the Church

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

12. Exclusion Clauses – what excludes people from the Church

Scope

This course will enable us to grasp these fundamental truths that are hidden within the Word but covered by the veil of religion and denominational traditions. We will focus on:

1. The mystery of the Church which was hidden until revealed particularly through the Pauline Epistles especially the books of Romans; 1 Corinthians; Galatians and Ephesians.
2. What the Lord Yeshua, Jesus had in mind when He shed His precious blood as a dowry to purchase a Bride, the Church.
3. How the Lord intends the Church to live on planet earth as His Body, expressing His nature, manifesting His presence and power in a clear “other worldly” lifestyle.
4. How the Lord expects the Church to prepare for His return as His Bride.
5. How humanistic ideas have bought into a Satan inspired grand strategy of offering the redeemed of the Lord an alternate “church” structure and pattern which trades in the souls of men who exist as statistical figures that are not discovering and fulfilling their God ordained purposes (Revelation 18:9-13).

Working Definition

Short Definition: The Church is the totality of all who believed in Yeshua for Salvation of their souls, by Grace through Faith.

The Kingdom Church is the totality of the Body of Believers in Yeshua Ha Mashiach, Jesus the Messiah (Christ) from ages past to the day of the first resurrection of the dead in Yeshua and rapture of the living. The consummation of all things for the Church is at Marriage Supper of the Lamb. They are on assignment, individually and collectively, to announce the Kingdom, demonstrate the authority and power of the King and manifest His nature and love to the dark world as Salt and Light.

Matthew 5:13-16 (KJV) 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

The Kingdom Church is not limited to people of a racial or tribal heritage, ideological or political persuasion or socio-economic status. It encompasses humanity - the totality of human beings who put their trust for salvation in Yeshua, Jesus Christ, relying on His shed blood as the basis of their righteousness.

Who is not part of the Church?

Anyone who is not saved is not part of the Church. Those whose names are not in the Lamb's Book of Life are playing religion. One can be in the physical church without being part of the true Church of Yeshua. It is the poured-out blood of the God Man, not a mere messenger or prophet which saves from Sin. Those whose names are not in the Lamb's Book of life will embrace the anti-Christ during the Great Tribulation.

Revelation 13:8 (KJV) 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

When was the Kingdom Church conceived?

The Church was conceived before the foundation of the world. It was in that time that the Lamb was deemed as slain.

Revelation 13:8 (KJV) 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

It was at that same time that individual saints who collectively are the Church were also chosen.

Ephesians 1:4 (KJV) 4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

The Kingdom Church was birthed by His Blood, and He is building her by Himself. He is the sole founder, evident owner, and leader. As His signature of approval, Yeshua confers authority to represent Him in the earth realm upon the Church in the form of capacity to walk in divine authority and

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

power. This is the basis of the capacity to bind and loose.

Matthew 16:18-19 (KJV) 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Matthew 18:18-19 (KJV) 18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Mark 16:17 (KJV) 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

The Grace, anointing and gifts of Holy Spirit are given to the Body for the profit of all.

1 Corinthians 12:7 (KJV) 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

This is why it is a perversion for saints to live weak, powerless lives where they cannot pray, and war effectively but rather depend on their human leaders to access Elohim in all things.

What the true Kingdom Church is Not

The true Church of Yeshua, Jesus is not any of these three things:

1. A building. A building does not make the Church. A building can offer a religious identity but is not necessarily the Church in itself. Those who therefore project the building as 'the church' are simply engaged in the religion that some called 'churchianity'. This building-based church culture is one of the three legs of Christian Religion that causes people to 'switch on' when inside and 'switch off' when outside. It is called ABC syndrome; the tendency for ministry to be about Attendance, Buildings and Cash.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

2. A religious organization, denomination or sect. A denomination or sect is a man-made religious organisation based on a human interpretation of some aspects of the Word of God which are cherry picked while other truths are conveniently ignored or disobeyed through ignorance. Denominations divide believers to the degree that they see each other as rivals competing for membership, influence, prominence, territory, and property. To that extent, denominations essentially divide the Church, working against the prayer of Yeshua, Jesus in John 17:20-23.
3. A racial, cultural, or ethnic enclave. The Church is not a gathering of people from an exclusive segment of humanity such as a racial, cultural, or ethnic group. Where such natural human identities are prevalent, worldly culture, rather than Kingdom culture becomes the operating system.

Any group of believers functioning in any, some or all of three paradigms is in ignorance and error. There may be fire ignited in the days of innocence at the beginning; the gifts and callings of Holy Spirit – which are without repentance may be poured upon the saints during times of revival; the Lord may still show up in their services and functions because Yeshua does not cast out those who are called by His Name. However, their operating system will not bring about the manifestation of His glory and Kingdom purpose in an enduring way. Such religious organisations will age with time or even atrophy with the end of some as ‘Ichabod’ signifying departure of the glory of the Most High. On the last day, the fire of the glory of Elohim will reveal that religious churches were built with wood, hay and stubble that are combustible, though the human vessels would make it into eternity.

1 Corinthians 3:10-15 (KJV) 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Description of the Church

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Of all the biblical descriptions of the Church, five particularly stand out:

1. The Body of Yeshua, Jesus Christ

This immediately conjures up the image of an organism of living cells, and body parts connected to each other in mutually beneficial relationship, which is complete only when connected to its Head, Yeshua, Jesus.

Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV) 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

We thus receive the firm revelation that Yeshua, Jesus Himself is the Only Head of the Church and does not share that glorified position with humans He uses as vision holders or under-shepherds. (Ephesians 1:22-23; Ephesians 4:4; Ephesians 5:29-30; Colossians 1:14-18; Colossians 1:21-22; Colossians 1:24). For this reason, every true believer is part and parcel of one new family of Elohim God. Racial, cultural, and ethnic cleavages are taken away by the Blood so that our organic union in the Messiah, can be manifested.

Ephesians 2:10-21 (KJV) 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. 11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; 12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. 19 Now therefore ye are no more

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; 20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; 21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

Galatians 3:27-29 (KJV) 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Colossians 2:18-19 (KJV) 18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, 19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

As a Body, the Church is a living organism of living cells (individuals releasing the love of God, His grace, and gifts). Those assets are received to be used as assets to build up or edify others in a matrix of mutual support.

1 Corinthians 12:12-27 (KJV) 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

necessary: 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. 25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

When anybody of believers live out this paradigm the result is a living, loving fellowship that manifests the presence and power of Christ.

Ephesians 4:7-16 (KJV) 7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

As part of the Body of Yeshua, Jesus we are judicially of the same substance and nature as Him. It is our responsibility to understand Who He is in us and who we are in Him so that we can hunger after righteousness and hate iniquity. For as He is in the world, so are we called to be.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

1 Corinthians 6:17 (KJV) 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

1 John 4:17 (KJV) 17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

This is why Paul prayed earnestly for believers in these passages to come to a full experiential understanding of our true identity in our Head.

Ephesians 1:15-23 (KJV) 15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, 16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; 17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: 18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, 20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, 21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, 23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

He also exhorted saints with powerful imagery of who we truly are in Yeshua.

Colossians 1:21-29 (KJV) 21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled 22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreprouvable in his sight: 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister; 24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: 25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

the word of God; 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

Yeshua, Jesus came to demonstrate the basis of the Church which is the unconditional love of The heavenly Father showered on undeserving humanity.

Romans 5:6-11 (KJV) 6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. 8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. 10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. 11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

Church at Ground Zero

The Religious Church is overly concerned with size of building, size of crowd and volume of financial and material assets. For Yeshua, Church is about people who are in Him and who He dwells among. At Ground Zero level therefore, the basic unit of a local expression of the Body of Yeshua, Jesus is simply two people who are brought together in His Name and are in alignment.

Romans 5:6-11 (KJV) 6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. 8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. 10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. 11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

The Lord guarantees His presence whenever two or three people are gathered in His name. By so doing He wants His servants to avoid the tendency to despise small beginnings or to rate success on the basis of numbers. Our Elohim is the Lord of the harvest, and He grants increase according to the good pleasure of His will.

1 Corinthians 3:6-8 (KJV) 6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

The Lord wants us to do His work with a relaxed mind devoid of strife and undue anxiety for “success”.

Our responsibilities as and to the Body

Our core responsibility is to edify or build up the Body by serving other saints with our gifts and callings. We need to embrace the organic model of Church as the Body of Yeshua, Jesus. In this paradigm, we are not to function as pyramids of power where people scramble for who gets to sit at top of the summit. Rather, the Body connotes a living, loving organism which is built up by loving impartation of grace to each other for mutual edification of all.

1 Corinthians 12:7, 11 (KJV) 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

2. The Bride of Yeshua, Jesus

The Church is also pictured as a bride (wife) that was procured through a very expensive bride price – the blood that Yeshua Jesus the Groom shed – to redeem her for Himself. What this connotes is that the Church is not independent of Her Groom and is meant to live for His own good pleasure.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

The first demand of this concept is that the Bride-Church needs to allow her Lord to wash out spots, wrinkles, and other such things in order to manifest His standard of holiness.

Ephesians 5:22-33 (KJV) 22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. 29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: 30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. 31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. 32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

Our responsibilities as the Bride

We who are part of the Bride are called upon to abandon our selfish lives and agenda filled ways and yield entirely to the Lordship of Yeshua, the Groom, just as a true wife would be subject to her husband. Secondly, the relationship of Husband and Wife connotes mutuality of love – in line with the picture of faithfulness painted by Yeshua.

Matthew 22:35-40 (KJV) 35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, 36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

The proof of our love is obedience to His command to love one another.

John 14:15 (KJV) 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 15:10-14 (KJV) 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

3. A holy building or habitation of God by the Spirit

The Bible also presents a picture of the Church as a holy building of God built by the Holy Spirit.

Ephesians 2:18-22 (KJV) 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. 19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; 20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; 21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: 22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

This is consistent with what Paul the Apostle declares the individual believer to be, the temple of the Holy Spirit.

1 Corinthians 6:15-20 (KJV) 15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Our responsibility to the Holy Building

We need to bear this concept of a holy building of God in mind by ensuring that we follow the master plan laid out by Yeshua, Jesus Lord of the Church. We are not permitted to build whatever we like, otherwise the structure will collapse in due time. Engagement in the process of growing the Church requires every participant to understand the divine master plan first, follow the Master's instructions and keep to His directions.

1 Corinthians 3:11-15 (KJV) 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

It is certainly laughable for any minister to undertake the church growth process based on a revelation or strategy which essentially sets aside the clear provisions of scripture. It matters less if such worldly methods are presumably "successful" in terms of "souls won" or number of denominational fellowships or "churches" planted. Any church, so called that is man centred or built on humanistic methods will not stand the fire of God. We need therefore to emulate the wise man while shunning his foolish counterpart.

Matthew 7:24-27 (KJV) 24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

4. City of the Living Elohim. This connotes a place of divine order and kingdom culture in governance.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Hebrews 12:22 (KJV) 22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

Our responsibility: to embrace authority and order

The idea that people want to exercise liberty without restraint is alien to the Kingdom Church. Saints are supposed to be under authority and receive the benefit of care and nurture.

Romans 13:1-7 (KJV) 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. 5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Hebrews 13:7 (KJV) 7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

Hebrews 12:23 (KJV) 23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

Our responsibility

Those who are part of the Church cannot afford to apply worldly culture in its administration. Kingdom governance would require embrace of the peculiar assignments of the Fivefold (Ephesians 4:11-16) for purpose of building up and empowerment of the saints. There needs to be space for emergence of administrative grace of preaching elders; serving functions of

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Deacons and encouraging assignment of Exhorters as the ministry grows.

5. The General Assembly of the First Born. This is the concept of the Church as an assemblage of saints of the ages who gather unto the Lord.

Hebrews 12:23 (KJV) 23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

Our responsibility: avoid isolationism, embrace Spirit-led gathering.

Rather, we need to have a yearning to congregate with fellow saints as led by Holy Spirit to become expression of the Kingdom Church in either a location (local congregation) or online/virtual where there is a Spirit-led connection manifested in love, unity, and mutual edification.

Hebrews 10:19-25 (KJV) 19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 And having an high priest over the house of God; 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. 23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) 24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: 25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

Outcome of Getting it right

When the Church is what it ought to be in any given location or geographical territory, four things of strategic importance happen, without effort:

- i. All men know instinctively that Yeshua, Jesus is alive as people of diverse racial, ethnic, and socio-economic backgrounds dwell together in love and unity.

John 13:34-35 (KJV) 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

one another. 35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 17:21 (KJV) 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

- ii. The Church is grown by the process of spiritual osmosis as the world is drawn in to experience the refreshingly different principles and lifestyle we live out.

Acts 2:41-47 (KJV) 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved..

Acts 6:7 (KJV) 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

- iii. Elohim uses the Church to show principalities and powers in heavenly places His manifold wisdom as Holy Spirit energises and uses ordinary men and women to do exploits, deliver captives and roll back the curtain of darkness.

Ephesians 3:10 (KJV) 10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

- iv. The urgency of the Kingdom is kept alive on the front burner and everything we do on earth is validated to the extent that they conduce to getting us ready for the soon return of Yeshua, Jesus.

As much as it is good to do social projects and plant many congregations, we

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

must be careful that these things are not allowed to blind our eyes from reality: the Church must be and operate according to the master plan of its Head.

It is possible to expand membership as a function of ambition, application of human methods and ideas. True and lasting Church growth however is that which comes from building according to plan, with the right spiritual values and materials. The road to hell is still the broad one with its glitz and glamour appealing to the soulish realm of humanity.

Matthew 7:13-23 (KJV) 13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

May God get the present-day Church out of the broad way of man-made church growth projects that appeal to the soul and rather switch on to the biblical concept which results in empowerment of the spirit man by the indwelling Holy Spirit. When this happens, the redeemed of the Lord can proclaim the message of the Kingdom as witnesses of the crucified and risen Yeshua, Jesus.

Assignment: 1. What is the Kingdom Church? 2. What is the qualification for being part of it and what can disqualify any one from being part of it? 3. Please outline any 3 of the 5 ways of describing the Church citing at least 1 relevant scripture for each 4. What are the outcomes when we get it right with the nature and structure of the Church?

CHAPTER 8 UNDERSTANDING THE KINGDOM AND THE CHURCH

Many Christians tend to think that the Kingdom and Church are one and the same and therefore use the words interchangeably. This is not factually and theologically correct. As we get into study of the Kingdom concept of Church, let us establish that these two words, though related, yet are separate entities: the Kingdom and The Church.

Explaining their unique identities and features

1. **Identity:** The Kingdom is the government of Elohim over all His creation. It includes angels as well as human beings. However, the unsaved are in rebellion against His authority and He respects their will. That is why the Kingdom is about those who are not just saved but who have submitted to the sovereign rule of Yeshua.

Matthew 16:24-25 (KJV) 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

On the other hand, the Church is the fruit of Yeshua's Incarnation and Sacrifice at the Cross in the sense that the Blood He shed is the price paid not just to redeem individuals who believe but also act as the price for getting a Bride in the earth realm. The Church, as we saw in the previous chapter, is the Body and Bride, exclusively comprised of redeemed humans. Angels are not part of the Church.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

2. **Scope:** In the present, the Kingdom is the governance of Yeshua in the lives of His saints who are His Body. He not just saves but desires to live within the heart and rule in all dimensions of life through Holy Spirit. When people abide that way in Him, they become true disciples whose vessels are instruments of showing forth His Character, Grace, and Power. This is what it means to be His disciples. Those who live this way are Kingdom Citizens and Ambassadors, also on assignment to reconcile the lost to their Father.

The Church is the spiritual body of all saints of all ages worldwide who became so because of Faith in Yeshua, Jesus.

Ephesians 2:1-10 (KJV) 1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

3. **Span:** The Kingdom is eternal – from eternity past till eternity to come. Yeshua left the heavenly realm of the Kingdom, was incarnated in time for the purpose of proclaiming the Kingdom and will return to the earth realm to rule in the manifest phase. Thereafter, He will hand over the Kingdom to the Father and Elohim will be all in all.

1 Corinthians 15:24 (KJV) 24 Then cometh the end, when he

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

The Church operates in the earth realm for the span of time allocated. Apart from Old Testament saints who looked forward to the Messiah by Faith, the Church in its definite form was fully birthed on the day of Pentecost in Acts 2, empowered with Holy Spirit to represent Yeshua and proclaim the Kingdom until the Day of First Resurrection and rapture.

1 Corinthians 15:50-53 (KJV) 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

The Church will be consummated as Bride of Yeshua at Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

Revelation 19:6-9 (KJV) 6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

Thereafter, when all the family of Elohim has been reconciled through Yeshua and gathered unto Him, the saints triumphant will rule and reign with Yeshua as co-heirs of the earth realm in the manifest Kingdom called the Millennium for 1000 years.

2 Timothy 2:12 (KJV) 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Revelation 1:5-6 (KJV) 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Revelation 5:9-10 (KJV) 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

Revelation 20:6 (KJV) 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Revelation 21:7 (KJV) 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Thereafter the mystery of Elohim will be accomplished so that Elohim will dwell with His Own for all eternity.

Revelation 10:7 (KJV) 7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

The Message and Purpose

The Kingdom is the message of Yeshua and His grand purpose while the Church is His Body and Bride and therefore part of Him. It is needful to note that the first message of Yeshua, Jesus was proclamation of the Kingdom.

Matthew 4:17-23. The Sermon on the Mount, Parables, and the teachings of Yeshua can be distilled to mean how to manifest Kingdom Culture or lifestyle of the redeemed. How we live the Kingdom Life in the earth realm and represent Yeshua is what will qualify us to reign with Him in the millennium. The reality of our identity is centred on Yeshua in us whose rule is the hope of glory.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Colossians 1:26-27 (KJV) 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

On the other hand, He builds His Church as His Body and Bride (Matthew 16:18-19). In other words, the Kingdom is our message while the Church is who we are. As Kingdom citizens our lives reflect the reality of the King Who rules our being through His resident Holy Spirit and therefore impacts our neighbours, communities, and wherever He sends us with discernible evidence of the rule of the King. We are not to be known by the buildings we go into on certain 'holy days', which human leader we are associated with or the organization we join or are part of.

Benchmarks of Kingdom Church Vs Traditional Church

The Kingdom message is therefore proclaimed:

1. By Revelation of Yeshua as King,
2. Seen by Influence He uses our vessels to exert,
3. Assessed by impact it makes and
4. Transformation which occurs in people and communities to which we are sent.

The old way of assessing ministry success in Christian religion leads to manifestation of fleshly exertions to 'succeed' in these benchmarks:

1. How many organisations or 'church plants' are done in a time frame.
2. How many people troop in to hear the word or experience the 'anointing', and
3. The size/beauty of the structure.

Kingdom consciousness leads to an expansive Go Ye mindset whose focus is transformation of the Community, Society, and world, while 'Church' consciousness (as in the old religious way) leads to a maintenance mindset of 'dwelling here' in the building where meetings are held. Kingdom consciousness says: People do not need to be in our specific ministries before we can extend influence of the King to impact and transform their lives. Our job is to be vessels through which Yeshua makes disciples of all nations, a person at a time.

Kingdom consciousness makes saints to see the limitless power and assets

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

of Elohim where there is more than enough for everybody, leading saints to complement rather than compete. The result is that there is less conflict in Kingdom themed ministries and congregations while those who operate with the old church mindset tend to compete for attention, position, and prominence. It can be said as argued by Jim Bott, that ‘Yeshua framed His earthly ministry in terms of God’s Kingdom breaking into our world, not into a Church building’. Arguing further, Bott opines that Jesus framed His ministry in terms of the Kingdom of God, not the Church through the presence of a new King (Jesus Himself). The summary is this: The concept of Kingdom is far greater and bigger than the concept of the Church. The Kingdom has always existed with Elohim ruling all from His Throne. It was Though his argument is based on the old church model of Churchianity, there are insightful thoughts expressed by Jim Botts in an article on the Church Leaders website: “KINGDOM PEOPLE OR CHURCH PEOPLE?”

Though the church and its activities can fit into the Kingdom, you cannot squeeze the Kingdom into the Church. When we try to fit the Kingdom into our church-box, we create church people, instead of Kingdom people! And there is a huge difference between the two:

- Church people – have reduced ministry vision and can’t see past church-bound categories for ministry (i.e., usher, greeter, children’s worker, inviter-of-lost-friends, etc.).
- Kingdom people – have Kingdom vision to think/dream/act outside the box (read church here). They want to heal the wounds in their neighbourhood, workplace, and community (fatherlessness, addictions, marriages).
- Church people – see the gospel in terms of good news about the afterlife (it’s how you can be sure you’re going to heaven after you die).
- Kingdom people – see the gospel in terms of good news about Kingdom life (it’s about life in God and with God, both now and forever).
- Church people – understand discipleship as primarily about enjoying a closer relationship with God that grows me to spiritual maturity.
- Kingdom people – understand discipleship as the call to lose their life for Christ’s sake so they can participate in His family for His mission.

The Kingdom is not a means to a bigger church; the church is a means to

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

demonstrating the Kingdom! Understanding this dynamic shift will unleash the latent powers of the Church in the earth realm. It is the Kingdom Church which will be the instrument through which King Yeshua impacts the earth realm and disciples the nations.

Purpose of Part B of the Course

This course has a strategic purpose which is to equip participants to understand the original intention and purpose of Elohim for the Church of Jesus as an instrument of expressing Kingdom Culture in the earth realm. With this knowledge we will be instructed on why a reformation of the present-day Church is absolutely necessary. This will be based on restoration of the Lordship of Yeshua, Jesus as the Church is wrenched out of the controlling hands of men and denominations and rather walk in the full ministry of Holy Spirit. This will be possible as the Lord brings into being a new generation of Christians who love the Lord passionately, prove it by obedience to His Word in every detail John 14:15; John 15:14 and live as Kingdom citizens and ambassadors. This will lead to the enduring kind of revival that the Church desperately needs. Those who are hungry to experience the glory of the Lord in this dimension will be filled.

Matthew 5:6 (KJV) 6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

The saints who will make a covenant with Him by sacrifice through total consecration to His will, based on minds renewed by the pure water of the Word, are those He will use to upset the status quo and return the Church back to the original purpose and path of the Lord.

Psalms 50:5 (KJV) 5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

Romans 12:1-2 (KJV) 1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Reasons for seeking an understanding of the divine plan of God for the Church

Everything created by Elohim is for a specific purpose. For that purpose,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

to be achieved it is imperative for the creation to discover, accept and remain in the centre of the divine master plan. When Elohim God gave Moses instructions to build an earthly tabernacle and Ark of the Covenant, they were specific, express instructions with minute details. He commanded Moses several times not to deviate by an inch from the pattern he was shown on the Mount (Exodus 26:1-37; Exodus 27:1-21).

Exodus 25:40 (KJV) 40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

By the same measure and even to a greater degree the Lord requires ministers of the gospel to be careful how they build the Church in order to conform to the master plan He laid out. If an earthly tabernacle required great care to build, how much more does the Body of Yeshua, Jesus require greater care? The Lord will on the last day put His plumb line to the work of all who are His servants. Then when it is too late to make amends, it will be discovered that some will receive commendation for building with gold, silver, and precious stones while others will discover, to their ignominy, that they deserve condemnation for building with base materials classified as wood, hay, and stubble.

1 Corinthians 3:9-15 (KJV) 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Thus, on the last day the last shall be first while the first shall be last. An usher who served faithfully; a widow, though unsung, who faithfully cleaned toilets in great crusades in her city, may get to heaven to receive crowns of glory and honour while great and mighty men and women of God barely managed to squeeze into the Kingdom because they built their ministries for fame, for money and for other base motives using worldly methods. Elohim God is not mocked and is not obligated to accept, and reward works

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

performed in disobedience to His clear directives.

Matthew 19:30 (KJV) 30 But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

Matthew 20:16 (KJV) 16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

Assignment: 1. Please outline 3 things that distinguish the Kingdom to the Church 2. Why should the Church be concerned about getting it right with the divine pattern? 3. From the revelation in chapter 7 and 8 can you identify why the Christian Church has not been as effective as it ought to be? 4. What is your personal resolution going forward? What will you do with this chapter?

CHAPTER 9
NECESSITY OF PAUL AND THE PAULINE EPISTLES

In chapter 8 and previous ones, we deduced two interconnected realities:

1. When Church is framed as an organization we join; a building we go into or an avenue to wage cultural wars against sinners, an extreme distortion of the divine plan takes place. Those things are the stuff of 'Christian Religion'.

Implication: Religion is dangerous to the extent that it is about learned behaviour which is 'performed' inside specific buildings on certain 'holy' days. It is about rituals without heart connection where saints engage in liturgies peculiar to their groups. These are some of the things which drive the denominational based Christianity which systematically keeps the Church divided and unable to attain perfection.

2. The second reality is that this leads to the ABC Church model (Attendance, Building and Cash), creates religious corporations. Though they may seem 'successful' because of numbers, structures, and wealth, when passed through the fire of Elohim on the Last Day as 1 Corinthians 3:9-15 says, they will not stand.

Implication: 'Church' consciousness is not sufficient for the Divine purpose to be achieved. It is when we receive the expansive revelation that the Church is an agency for manifestation of Kingdom Culture that our minds are renewed to see the bigger picture in the mind of Elohim.

More Insight into the Kingdom

Yeshua did not come to establish a Religion called Christianity! Those

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

who insist that this was His assignment reduce Him to the stature of other human founders of the various religions which are in the earth realm. Religion has never pleased Elohim. It creates sights and sounds which seem to suggest the divine presence when hearts may be far from Him because of systemic disobedience (doing things in disobedience to the Word). The epic rebuke of Yeshua against religious leaders in Matthew 23 shows how unacceptable religion is to the Most High.

He rather came to do a number of interconnected things:

1. Demonstrate Kingdom Life – filled with Holy Spirit, led by Holy Spirit and totally subject to the will or governance of His Father.

John 4:34 (KJV) 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

John 5:30 (KJV) 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 6:38 (KJV) 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

2. Preach, Proclaim and Teach the Kingdom Message. It is a message which ensures that Yeshua as King takes pre-eminence over the lives of those who He calls.

Matthew 4:17-23 (KJV) 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him. 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

3. Pay the Price for humans to translate from the kingdom of darkness into The Kingdom of Elohim. This would be through His shed blood. That makes Him the Only access to the Father.

John 14:6 (KJV) 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

4. Ultimately, ensure that the earth realm is re-populated with sons of Elohim who have His DNA.

Hebrews 2:10 (KJV) 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

At age 33 and half, Yeshua was done with the assignment for which the Kingdom invaded the earth realm through His Incarnation! Before He ascended to heaven, He made sure that His disciples understood that they were not sent to create a Christian version of the religion of Judaism. Rather, through extensive teachings, He mandated them to continue what He came to do until the assignment was completed. We can only deduce that the Jewish mindset severely limited the ability of the 12 disciples (including Matthias who replaced Judas Iscariot) to create an inward-looking perspective. This limitation played out in a number of ways:

1. Though He specifically charged them to ‘Go Ye’ until the assignment was completed, the Apostles had a ‘come here’ pattern and ‘dwelt’ in Jerusalem, ready to die contrary to His express instructions. No wonder the early church quickly gravitated into maintenance mode, leading to strife over food and the sin of duplicity and hypocrisy of Ananias and Saphira.

Matthew 10:11-23 (KJV) 11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. 12 And when ye come into an house, salute it. 13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. 15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrhah in the day of judgment, than for that city. 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; 18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. 20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. 21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. 22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

Mark 16:15-16 (KJV) 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Acts 6:1-2 (KJV) 1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

2. The charge He gave them was to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom which made room for both Jews and Gentiles.

Matthew 24:14 (KJV) 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

As Peter's experience in the matter of conversion of Cornelius showed as well as strong backlash he received, culture was a stumbling block.

Acts 10:28-29 (KJV) 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. 29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

Acts 10:44-47 (KJV) 44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, 47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

Acts 11:1-3 (KJV) 1 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, 3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

It was only at the Jerusalem Council in Acts 15 that the Judaizing spirit was put down.

3. The assignment was also to go and disciple individuals, people groups and nations until they covered the world before He returned.

Matthew 28:19-20 (KJV) 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

4. To be able to undertake the awesome, world changing assignment, Yeshua promised and received of the Father, to give them, the same Holy Spirit through which His ministry was successfully completed. Unfortunately, except in specific flashes, the disciples were fairly unwilling to give Holy Spirit the required space of Faith and availability to use their vessels to do what was needed to advance the Kingdom.

Matthew 28:18 (KJV) 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Acts 1:4-8 (KJV) 4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 2:1-4 (KJV) 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5. In sum, Yeshua came that the earth realm would be repopulated with sons of Elohim just as Adam was before he fell! Those who embraced His Person (Divine Identity, in spite of the Incarnation) and embraced His message and assignment were to be sons of Elohim, not mere Church goers!

John 1:11-12 (KJV) 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

John 3:16-17 (KJV) 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Cultural Roadblocks

The Jewish mindset played itself out big time when on the eve of His ascension, the disciples who now believed He was surely the Messiah yet framed His assignment within the cultural box of Judaism (Restoration of the

Kingdom to Israel).

Acts 1:1-8 (KJV) 1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, 2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: 3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Perhaps because of their cultural mindset as Jews the disciples did not fully apprehend the hidden message of Jesus that between His resurrection and His return there would be a Church Age whose duration no man could predict. That is the age when through the individual saint and Body of believers, the rule of Yeshua as King of the Kingdom would be manifest in their poured out, 'other worldly' lives that is clearly superior to the lives of their natural counterparts.

Critical importance of the Pauline Epistles

It is clear from a deep study of the scriptures that the four gospels written by Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John concentrated on presentation of the person of Yeshua, Jesus His teachings and supernatural ministry. He essentially came to proclaim the coming Kingdom of God and to call forth as many as would respond to the mercy of God. After His resurrection Jesus spent about 40 days expounding the concept and nature of the Kingdom. With the deficiency in mindset of the 12 Apostles, The Lord had to go outside the box of leadership, as it were, to specially arrest Saul of Tarsus on the road to Damascus.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Acts 7:55-60 (KJV) 55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, 56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, 58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

It is significant that Yeshua chose a known enemy of the gospel, who was an accessory to the murder of Stephen and one who was seeped in Judaism, to use as a vessel of bringing forth the revelation of what the Church is and its assignment. Without any shadow of doubt, Paul was elected to be the Master Builder of the Kingdom Church and the one used to put in place the foundations that we all are called to build upon.

1 Corinthians 3:9-15 (KJV) 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

You can do any type of religious church based on human and religious culture. However, to be and do Kingdom Church, there is an absolute imperative to base what is done on the revelation in the Pauline epistles. These are revelations which were hidden through the ages. Those revelation can be neatly broken down into two:

1. The exalted identity of the individual saint who is redeemed by the Blood. The Lord used Paul to reveal the awesome profile of the

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

redeemed who become the temple of Holy Spirit, the first level dwelling (church) of the Godhead.

1 Corinthians 6:17 (KJV) 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

1 Corinthians 6:19-20 (KJV) 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Of this exaltation of the identity of saints, we will outline the specific properties in another chapter.

2. The Church is the agency of the Kingdom as an instrument of breaking down the middle wall of partition which separated Jews and Gentiles into mutually opposing people groups. Through the Kingdom Church, the one new man emerges as a distinct people group without borders. Coupled with the teachings of Yeshua, this will be explicated in detail in a subsequent chapter.

Galatians 3:27-29 (KJV) 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Ephesians 2:11-18 (KJV) 11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; 12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

having slain the enmity thereby: 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Ephesians 3:1-9 (KJV) 1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, 2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: 3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, 4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) 5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; 6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: 7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; 9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

It is through the detailed systematic revelations granted to Paul that we can understand the Kingdom Church as unveiling of the mystery of the ages. It is to understand the power of the gospel to save and regenerate mankind irrespective of race, gender, or ethnicity into the Body of Yeshua which, at consummation of the age, becomes the Bride. He will unite with His Bride to be all in all when the Kingdoms of this world are handed over to Him who is the designated King of kings and Lord of lords (1 Corinthians 1:18-31).

Revelation 11:15 (KJV) 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

As the holy spiritual Body and Bride of Yeshua, the Habitation of Holy Spirit, the City of Elohim in the earth realm and General Assembly of the First Born, the Kingdom Church in the Last Days will emerge by operation of Holy Spirit through the Word to be who He desired it to be, doing what He wants to be done.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

The Identity of saints as Kingdom Citizens is hinged on an enhanced view of Who their Head is and who they are in Him.

Colossians 1:10-23 (KJV) 10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; 11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. 19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; 20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. 21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled 22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight: 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

Colossians 2:6-10 (KJV) 6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: 7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. 8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Assignment: 1. The limited ability of the 12 Apostles to understand the full scope of the Great Commission and fulfil it necessitated the arrest of Saul of Tarsus (Paul) to get it done. Please discuss this thesis. 2. What were the two broad objectives of the ministry of Paul? 3. Please summarise any other thing you received from this chapter.

CHAPTER 10
HOW PETER AND PAUL FRAMED THE ROYAL PRIESTHOOD AS
FIRST LEVEL CHURCH

Since the 4th Century, the Church has been in captivity to Babylon. Because He does not abandon His Church, Yeshua has sent Holy Spirit at various times to bring the light that shows the way out of captivity. Unfortunately, the toxic spirit of Mystery Babylon has created a fundamentally distorted concept of Church to the degree that majority of saints, ministers and ministries remain fundamentally blindly tied to error. The result is that the average saint thinks of Church organisationally rather than organically. This unleashes pristine instincts of humans to break out from churches and ministries so that they can also 'own churches and ministries' which they work hard and invest all their energies to 'establish'. If it were to merely own the shell of the entity, though bad enough, there would be no cause for alarm. No matter how inconvenient it may be, the terrible monster which Christian religion is condoning, and fostering is the reality that to 'own' a church is to 'own' the people therein and also their assets! No wonder, one of the fastest business models on earth today is establishment of 'churches' and ministries. To ever think that this humanistic project will gain divine approval is to read the Bible entirely out of the Spirit and letters of the Scriptures.

This is one of the reasons Yeshua did not leave the true spiritual nature and pattern of His Kingdom Church to chance, lest humans build according to their fertile imaginations. No less a person than Peter, one of the top three key Apostles of Yeshua said this of the writings of Paul, the Master builder we considered in the previous chapter:

2 Peter 3:14-17 (KJV) 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. 15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; 16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

It was Peter who Holy Spirit used to coin the concept of the Royal Priesthood which collectively act as the holy habitation of Holy Spirit in the earth realm. Connected to their Head, Yeshua, they are to be separate but not isolated from the world. In this way, the saints can be easily discerned by how they live as holy unto the Lord. Their transformed lifestyle rather than utterances and affiliation to supra-entities called ministries or denominations is a defining feature of their identity.

1 Peter 2:5-12 (KJV) 5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. 6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. 7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, 8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

The lot fell on Paul to put flesh on the vision of Peter for the saints as a royal

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

priesthood. Let us understand this to mean:

Royal – speaks of identity of Kingship. Kings are meant to rule, exercising authority. All saints are residual and delegated authorities of Yeshua, the King of kings. He has given to each saint the authority to use keys of the Kingdom, namely authority of His Name and Power of His shed blood to influence and impact the natural realm from the spiritual dimension through prayer of faith, royal decrees, and spiritual warfare.

Priest – this speaks of being called to serve Elohim and other humans. It connotes the capacity to stand in the gap between Elohim and sinners in intercession. It also connotes use of gifts and callings to serve other saints.

1 Peter 4:10-11 (KJV) 10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

To understand, embrace and practice the Royal Priesthood is an imperative on the remnant who constitute the Omega or End Time Church.

Let us break down the reality of how Elohim sees the individual saint in a systematic way.

1. The individual saint is basic unit of the Royal priesthood

The sinner who embraces the free Salvation offered as a fruit of Grace is essentially the first level Church. Three spiritual realities make this possible:

- 1.1. **Holy Spirit Seals the saint into Yeshua.** After convicting sinners, waking up their dead conscience to see how filthy sin is, He pricks the conscience to confess, repent and embrace through Faith, the salvation by Grace offered in Yeshua. At that point, He seals the newly minted saint into Yeshua.

Ephesians 2:1-10 (KJV) 1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3 Among whom also we all had

our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

2 Corinthians 1:22 (KJV) 22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

Ephesians 4:30 (KJV) 30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

- 1.2. **Holy Spirit takes up residency inside the saint** so that a relationship with Divinity inside the being, not outside, is possible. This is the basis of true holiness and the power to live as the Royal Priesthood. Because the Pentecostal movement did not receive a revelation of the seal measure of Holy Spirit, the basis is laid for their remaining part of a dormant, consumerist laity for a long time.

1 Corinthians 6:20 (KJV) 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

- 1.3. **Subject to hunger and thirst greater levels and full yieldedness, the saint receives Holy Spirit in baptismal measure.** This enables the saint to do the same works that Yeshua did with possibility of greater dimensions.

John 7:37-39 (KJV) 37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

John 14:12 (KJV) 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Mark 6:17-18 (KJV) 17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. 18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.\

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

In this way, each saint is joined to Yeshua and the Body which makes them the foundational building block of the Kingdom Church. To discuss the Church as an entity without factoring this reality leads to over emphasis on organization, which creates a 'churchianity' culture. When the elevation of the individual saint is understood, the mystery of the gospel is unlocked as many sons are brought to glory.

Hebrews 2:9-16 (KJV) 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

This is consistent with the triumphant declaration of Paul that Yeshua in saints is the hope of glory.

Colossians 1:27-29 (KJV) 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

No wonder that when Paul heard of the Faith of the saints at Ephesus, he prayed earnestly that their eyes of understanding would be enlightened to understand their unique identity as the new creation.

Ephesians 1:15-23 (KJV) 15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, 16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; 17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: 18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, 20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, 21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, 23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

These things are possible because the sinner is now the saint or Holy child of Elohim, in spite of warts and other signs of imperfection that Holy Spirit will be working on progressively. This is why the epistles of Paul were addressed to saints.

1 Corinthians 1:2 (KJV) 2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Christ our Lord, both their's and our's:

Philippians 1:1 (KJV) 1 Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

Because He is within them, He convicts of sin, corrects their imperfections, and calls them to deeper realms of relationship with Elohim. The saint loves righteousness and hates iniquity with a passion. Though he or she may stumble occasionally, there is an inward wiring to avoid the Adam approach of running away. Rather, the saint falls forward into the loving arms of the Father and receives cleansing at pool of the Blood!

1 John 2:1-2 (KJV) 1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

Let it be stated that Sin and Satan cannot exercise dominion over the saint, neither is any situation allowed to emerge which makes sin normal.

1 John 3:2-10 (KJV) 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. 5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. 7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

The Grand Failure of Churchianity

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

The Grand Failure of both Evangelical and Pentecostal Christianity can be said to be this inability to see the glorious plan of Elohim for the individual saint to be the basic building block of the Church. Rather, the attempt to make the saints 'property' of the denominational church or worse still the human overseers and Pastors creates a monstrous abnormality: Yeshua Alone owns the saint who He bought with His Own shed blood!

1 Corinthians 6:20 (KJV) 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Christian religion also failed woefully because of a perversion of discipleship. Instead of enabling new believers to know who they are in their Saviour and Who He is in them, the average Church invests an undue amount of time to turn young believers into members of denominations. Seeking crowds of worshippers, the churches strip believers of their key asset: their divine identity, presence, and power of the King of kings within them. Stripped of this asset, believers become part of the crowd whose core asset is the man or woman of God they are connected with. They grow up to hear and know the voice and do the will of their Pastors, believing that they are hearing and doing the will of Elohim. They become a consumerist clientele of the anointing of their leaders and are essentially a passive laity. Stripped of their identity, they lap up everything uttered by their 'anointed leaders', including plain heresies. A Church leader once said that the 'anointing oil' is Holy Spirit in a bottle and was hailed for such wit. Another Church leader claimed that those who are not faithful tithers will go to hell with no Berean type of saints to challenge this unbiblical assertion.

With time, they may be chosen by leaders to serve as workers, without necessarily hearing from Elohim, and lacking conviction. Deployed without training just to keep them from 'leaving' they are used to foster denominational growth. For this reason, their service is carnal, not spiritual. They are builders of religious organisations, not co-labourers with Yeshua in building His Church. Even if they did any 'exploits', such will be consumed with the fire of the glory of Elohim on the last Day. Church goers whose lives rotate around ministers and do not encounter the Lord, are strangers to the Kingdom and may end up in eternal grief on the Last Day. There is a valid question about whether such leaders would make it on the last day. The bible tells us that if they maintain their faith in the Lord, they will squeeze into the Kingdom but their 'great works' will be burnt.

1 Corinthians 3:12-15 (KJV) 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Those who cling to the motifs of religion, to the degree that destinies of saints entrusted to them are aborted, may share the same kind of guilt that Yeshua charged the Pharisees of His day.

Matthew 23:13-15 (KJV) 13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. 14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

Some Denominations are progressive, instituting various forms of empowerment within their ranks. Some have even stepped up the plate to institute Kingdom principles that are derived from visitation of Holy Spirit accompanied by revelations through prophetic releases and fresh light in the Word. For such groups, the Lord has great commendation.

Matthew 13:52 (KJV) 52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

Implications of this revelation

The Kingdom Church is as strong or weak as its basic unit: the individual saint. The individual saint is ordained to be a disciple and son of Elohim (gender neutral) for who Yeshua shed His Blood. Denominations and congregations need to let go of His people, handing them back to Him to lead by His Spirit who perfects by forming Yeshua in them. The contribution of leaders in this regard is to model Yeshua first, then diligently teach and travail in prayer.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

1 Corinthians 11:1 (KJV) 11 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

Galatians 4:19 (KJV) 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

The tendency to create religious rules they must conform to tends to legalism which wars against Grace and leads to unnecessary control of their will.

Colossians 2:16-23 (KJV) 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: 17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ. 18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, 19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God. 20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, 21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not; 22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? 23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body: not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

The will is to be respected, not subdued!

If Elohim respects will of humans and does not control same, it is needful that both Church leaders as well as denominations should not manipulate, intimidate, and dominate/control the saints in a way that they lose the capacity to hear from Elohim and act with a conscience void of offence.

Romans 9:1 (KJV) 9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

Romans 13:5 (KJV) 5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

The Election and Grace which brought them into relationship with Elohim is able to keep them in Him until That Day. That Grace is able to empower them to grow, as they are fed systematically with the Word rather than

humanistic rules as the principal instrument of discipleship.

Early in their walk with the Lord, saints should be taught the necessity to cultivate the holy discipline of diligent, consistent, daily meditative study of the word to complement congregational Bible studies. When the Word is made flesh in this way, holistic divine prosperity will emerge as the fruit of their obedience. They will think pure thoughts, speak the word in all situations and walk in Grace to live out the Word which leads to a blessed life of Favour.

Joshua 1:8 (KJV) 8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Psalms 1:1-3 (KJV) 1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. 2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. 3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Colossians 3:16 (KJV) 16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Practical examples

i. Spiritual warfare

The liberated saint is free from Satan, can resist him and bind demons, exercising spiritual authority conferred by the Lord in His Word. The liberated saint who is well fed and communes with Elohim as a lifestyle will see Holy Spirit quickening the appropriate words of power and deployment of tools for victory as the whole armour of Elohim is worn (Ephesians 6:10-18).

Philippians 2:9-11 (KJV) 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; 11

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

1 Peter 5:8-9 (KJV) 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

Revelation 12:11 (KJV) 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

ii. Giving

In giving, tithes and offering, there should be no coercion or policing of the personal finances or giving pattern of the saints by their leaders. Leaders should teach them the truth in the word and give space for Holy Spirit to quicken their consciences, leading them to do what is right. Fear that they will not give except cajoled, coerced, and manipulated into giving out of fear is evidence of a religious spirit. Where needs arise in a ministry, leaders should present the challenge to the saints, pray, and trust the Lord that He will ultimately use who and what He approves to provide remedies.

iii. Miracles, signs, and wonders

The capacity to walk in the miraculous, pray and receive answers from a loving Father is the birthright of all Kingdom citizens. The question of entirely losing the capacity to do miracles, signs and wonders only to depend on the 'anointed' human leader as middle-man/woman with a distant, unknown God is the defining feature of the apostate religious model which has created 'false messiahs' on the altar of the modern Church.

It is true that in the local, city, National and global Church, Elohim calls and deploys some who He elects and gifts as workers of miracles, signs, and wonders. But they are not expected to create religious systems or deploy psychological operations to project themselves into the psyche of saints which strip them of confidence in Elohim and turns them into co-dependents. Such psychological operations include persistent projection of images and photographs of the 'anointed leaders' in such a way that recourse to them is the first thought which streams into consciousness of saints when they encounter challenges. This is a form of idolatry! There are many things saints can handle by the wisdom of Elohim in them and through effective

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

prayer. There are things they can handle when they reach out to other saints who are prayer partners. It is when challenges are beyond their capacity that the unction and spiritual authority of leaders can be called for.

The Successful Kingdom leader

The successful Kingdom leader or minister therefore is not one who gathers the most crowds. Rather it is the one who persists in decreasing so that Yeshua may increase in the hearts of the saints. This may involve deliberately avoiding spoon feeding and over supervision of the saints. They should be empowered to have space to hear from Elohim and act within the norms of Kingdom culture which includes order, decency and respect for leaders and other saints. This is the way of making disciples or followers of Yeshua, which is the core assignment of leaders. To liberate the saints from self, the Church and Satan is not an option but a necessity!

2 Corinthians 3:17 (KJV) 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

Will there be true leadership with this level of liberty? Yes, indeed there will be. But it will be a radically different kind of leadership: Kingdom leadership, just like Yeshua!

Assignment: 1. Please share 7 key truths you are taking away, personally from this chapter. 2. What will you do with this lesson?

CHAPTER 11

THE ROYAL PRIEST, UP CLOSE: A PROFILE

Christian religion with its two broad divisions of Right and Left has one mortal Achilles' heel: the tendency to strip saints of their real identity and enthrone human leaders and religious denominations or corporations as core strength of the Church! Stripped of this vital identity, believers rotate around mere humans rather than Elohim, becoming their followers, rather than disciples of Yeshua and the Kingdom. They 'grow' their 'churches' thinking that they are building the Kingdom. With time, they are programmed to swallow hook, line and sinker, everything said by the human leader, no matter how unbiblical or clearly heretical. Whatever the leader does is good, because they are fans, not brethren. A leader in a prominent nation once said that even if he passed out gas loudly, members of his church would praise the Lord! Karl Marx would have rejoiced to see the day when his thesis that religion is the opium of the masses became a reality, in high definition!

In this chapter, we will build on the foundation laid in chapter 10 which considered how Peter and Paul framed the Royal Priesthood as First level expression of the Kingdom Church. We will place emphasis on insights from apostle Paul concerning the profile of the new breed of humans who co-exist in the same earth realm with other humans. From the writings of both John, Peter and Paul the reality that saints are to be separate but not isolated is established. For the Kingdom Church to truly manifest, the paradigm of operation needs to change from Theatre mode of Religion to the School mode which Yeshua and Paul modelled so effectively. A School model is one where saints are a systematic presentation of truth which leads them to grow in grace from one degree of glory and knowledge to the other until they are graduated to continue the process.

This is what the TTEAR Process the Lord gave to His remnant through

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Global School of Ministry is all about: Teaching of the Word (to turn believers into disciples); Train (to enable disciples to understand the mandate of the Kingdom and how to execute the King's command to disciple the nations); Equip (giving the saints and ministers one-on-one attention which brings forth understanding of their unique, bespoke assignments); Activate (gifts and callings of Holy Spirit in them) and Release (commission and empower those who go through the process to go forth to perpetuate the cycle of empowerment). Ideally, every congregation which operates the School paradigm will continually partner with Holy Spirit to make disciples or followers of Yeshua, not the human leader or organisation as well as produce a large pool of fit for purpose ministers of the gospel who understand the Kingdom and walk in its principles. Rooted in this identity in Yeshua, Who alone is their Redeemer and Head, the saints see themselves as members of the holy family of Elohim, citizens, and ambassadors of the Kingdom. The Blood of Yeshua has set them free and given them a definite transition from Sinner to saint the day their names were written in the Lamb's Book of Life. Though they live in the same earth realm and visible in the world, saints are not of the world.

Breaking down the Royal Priesthood as shown to Peter

Let us examine the clear provisions of scripture concerning this special race of people called the One New man of Elohim.

1 Peter 2:9-12 (KJV) 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

1. **A Chosen generation** – it is Elohim Who chooses. As we will see, this was done before foundation of the world.
2. **A Royal Priesthood** – as explained in chapter 10, saints are to be priests and kings, exercising His authority and reconciling the lost to their Father.
3. **A Holy Nation** – the saints are no longer sinners but are holy unto the Lord.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

4. **A Peculiar People** – the lives of saints are intrinsically different from the world. They are on the narrow way less travelled while others are on the broad way.
5. They show forth the praises of He Who called them out of darkness. Gratitude for redemption should trump all other considerations in the lives of saints.
6. Saints are now the people of Elohim, the God of Israel whereas the god who rules people of the world is the adversary (John 14:30).
7. The mercy of Elohim which endures forever is now the portion of the redeemed just like Psalm 103 expounds. This is because the Blood of the Lamb is like a pool of mercy for all who can dive in by Faith.
8. As citizens of the heavenly Kingdom having a bodily experience, saints are now strangers and pilgrims in the earth realm. They cannot engage in the rat race of the world for accumulation of stuff which ministers to material need.
9. In this regard, saints are to abstain from fleshly lusts because such war against health of the soul. This was the same position of Yeshua in Matthew 6:19-34.
10. The transparent, superior other worldly lifestyle of saints is designed to be so evident through good works that unbelievers can see the difference and desire to be saved even without preachment on their own day of divine visitation.

Understanding the 16 Glorious Truths as expounded by Paul

It is recommended that those enrolled for this course also take out time for private study of Course 104: the 16 Glorious Truths which can be downloaded free of charge at kingdombooksclub.com or gsomonline.org sites. They represent the radical blessings Yahweh offers whoever will accept His call for translation into His Kingdom, presenting the true heart of the gospel of Yeshua, Jesus. These truths are the centrepiece of what constitutes Kingdom life in the present which distinguish saints from the world around. The glorious truths should shape understanding of the true identity, world view and lifestyle of saints which enable them to live the “other world life”. These truths are different from the dry doctrines or church dogma new believers are forced to memorize or recite in so-called discipleship classes. These blessings, which all saints need to receive and appropriate by faith, are gifts from our heavenly Father in Yeshua for them to walk in new creation realities. All who are truly saved – notwithstanding their racial backgrounds, geographic locations, gender, or age are to know and manifest these truths as real-life experiences! In a School mode, saints should be taught these truths until they are made flesh and manifested in their world view, perspectives,

and attitudes to all things.

#.1. Grace. It is by Grace that sinners are saved through Faith they exercise in the finished work of Yeshua (Ephesians 2:1-8). Grace is also the life of Yahweh in Yeshua and His strength that is the basis of the new life of the redeemed. Without Grace, saints will live a dry religious life free of the vitality that comes from their vibrant relationship with the Father. Grace is manifested in Mercy and Favour which sets saints apart from their contemporaries and on a higher pedestal of glory.

#.2. Election. Salvation did not just happen. Well before foundation of the world, Elohim chose them in Yeshua out of His love and mercy to be part of His glorious family in the earth realm. Though this has been His plan for all, the paradox is only the remnant actually respond to this Divine lifeline! Election is based on the reality that Incarnation of Yeshua was not a plan B after Adam and Eve sinned. Well before humans were created, He had offered Himself as propitiation and therefore slain before time as Revelation 13:8 says (Ephesians 1:3-6; Romans 8:29-30).

#.3. Redemption. Saints are redeemed from the hand of Satan through the blood that was shed at the cross of Calvary. He gave His life, so saints may live! Redemption is not just to save us from Satan and Sin but also guarantees that we can in Yeshua, live in the original purpose of Elohim expressed in Genesis 1:26-30 and all the dimensions thereof (Romans 3:24).

#.4. Justification and Righteousness. This is the pronouncement that seals the deal of translation from sinner to saint for those who truly repent of their sins. It is the act of being counted blameless with no record of past sins in heaven as they were truly blotted out by the Blood. The outcome is peace with Yahweh and a good conscience free of guilt because there is no record of the past that was fully atoned for on the Cross. Righteousness means we come into right standing with Elohim on the merit of the shed blood of Yeshua (Romans 4:35; Romans 5:16; Romans 3:21-22; 2 Corinthians 5:21).

#.5. New Creation. Though there are billions of people on planet earth, those who are the true members of the family of Elohim and citizens of His Kingdom are so because they are His New Creation in the earth realm. There is a change of nature that occurs within their innermost being – the spirit man - where the Elohim type of life replaces the Old which was born in sin and ruled by Satan (2 Corinthians 5:17; Ephesians 2:1-3).

#.6. Adoption. Here, the former sinner and enemy of Yahweh is made a

member of His family and translated or conveyed into the Kingdom. Our adoption begins as children and progresses to sons. Son-ship speaks of maturity, so we take responsibility for maintaining the estate of our Father in the earth realm (Romans 8:15; Ephesians 1:5).

#.7. Position. Based on what happened at the Cross, the saint has a shift in position. Whereas he/she was a full earthling, there is now a paradigm shift by which though still physically in the earth realm, the spirit-man of the redeemed is seated with Yeshua in heavenly places (Ephesians 2:1-6).

#.8. The Mobile Temple of Holy Spirit. The obverse side of the truth in #.7 is the reality that saints are also mobile Temples indwelt by Ruach ha Chodesh, Holy Spirit. In this setting, they literally carry Him wherever they go, and He will show up if they accept this truth by faith. The analogy is the Ark of Testimony which Israel physically transported whenever they moved camp (1 Corinthians 6:19-20).

#.9. Security. The redeemed of Yeshua have a double layer of security in Him and Yahweh that they need to know and walk in. When this truth sinks in, fear of Satan, evil spirits and their human agents will automatically jump out of their lives (Colossians 3:1-3; Psalm 91).

#.10. Dual Citizenship. Saints are dual citizens. They are first citizens of the Kingdom of heaven while they are planted as its Ambassadors in specific nations in the earth realm. Their primary loyalty is to Yeshua their redeemer and there is absolutely no question His word rules their lives. Yet, His word requires saints to love, respect and honour temporal leaders of their earthly nations and obey laws, except where such will lead them to sin (Philippians 3:20-21; 1 Peter 2:11-15).

#.11. Show piece of Elohim. The redeemed of Yeshua are the showpiece of Yahweh who He wants to showcase. Our manifestation as His sons in the earth realm both in the now and in the world to come is something He yearns to bring to pass because it demonstrates His goodness (Ephesians 2:10; Romans 8:16-23).

#.12. Guaranteed Outcomes. Saints are guaranteed that while on their earthly pilgrimage, if they remain in the centre of the will of their heavenly Father and trust Him with their future, all things will work together for their good and are therefore part of the process for their maturation and perfection (Romans 8:28-39).

#.13. Walk/Live by Faith, not by sight. Saints begin the eternal journey by

Faith and continue therein. By Faith they are able to relate with the Supreme Spirit Being that Elohim Is (2 Corinthians 5:7; Mark 11:22-24; Hebrews 10:35-39; Hebrews 11:1,6). In effect, Prayer is the vehicle through which saints release their Faith as they communicate with their heavenly Father on a spirit-to-Spirit basis!

#.14. Inheritance. Sons have an inheritance from their Father. It is the full benefits of being in Yeshua, Jesus in time and in eternity. They are the Covenant Blessings of Calvary cross which Satan uses ignorance to offer them pseudo-blessings such as he did to Eve in Eden (Ephesians 1:3; Romans 8:31-32; 2 Peter 1:3). These are gifts of grace to be received, appreciated, and appropriated by Faith. All saints are to walk in them and by so doing, announce to people within their spheres of influence whose they are and where they are going. Paul spoke of this reality with confidence in a tough situation.

Acts 27:23 (KJV) 23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

#.15. Saints are sealed. Holy Spirit accomplished this on the day of Salvation. The seal is guarantee that the full baptismal measure of Holy Spirit will be received in due course. It is also guarantee that those who died in Yeshua will be part of the first resurrection. It guarantees that those who are alive on the Day of the Trumpet shall be raptured or caught up in a swift moment of time (2 Corinthians 1:21-22; Ephesians 4:30; 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18).

#.16. We are the Delegated Authority of Yeshua on earth. He has commissioned us to serve as ambassadors of the Kingdom using authority of His Name, power of His Blood and Power of Holy Spirit to advance interests and frontiers of the Kingdom (Mark 16:17-19; Acts 1:8).

Believers who have not been taught and who are therefore not walking in the reality of these gracious gifts are engaged in various degrees of Christian religion. When saints are not taught these truths, the centres of their lives move away from Yeshua and gravitate to the human leaders in their lives. This creates room for Nimrod-type diversion of their destinies to serve the interests of ministers and ministries which may not necessarily be according to the will of Elohim. Without any shadow of doubt, there is need for repentance by leaders, so the true Kingdom Church can arise as we humbly accept them by faith! They represent the clear and incontrovertible evidence that former sinners have become the new creation in Yeshua.

The 9 Fundamental C's

In view of the glorious truths Elohim presents to His redeemed, there is a matching responsibility from those who are His own to ensure that His grace is not despised, squandered, or misused. As saints receive the holistic blessings that are part of the Grace package our heavenly Father bestowed on us, without charge, based on the finished work of Yeshua on the Cross of Calvary, He has invested us with the capacity to respond to His Love in a way which aligns us with Him in His will and nature. That level of bonding He and Yeshua enjoyed is available to all of us who are His sons in the earth realm!

John 17:21-23 (KJV) 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

What kind of responses does He require from His redeemed, so they can grow in grace to be all He ordained them to be?

2 Peter 3:18 (KJV) 18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

In a School paradigm of ministry, these responses of the redeemed to the Grace they receive leads to true spiritual growth as Kingdom citizens and ambassadors, equipped to represent His Kingdom wherever they are.

1. **Conversion:** Conversion is the work of Holy Spirit not the preacher or Church. However, He does not impose conversion on those He calls but expects the response of conviction of sin, confession, and genuine repentance. Based on Acts 3:19-21 this is the change of mind and heart arising from true repentance and salvation. In other words, conversion is the fruit of genuine holistic repentance. Without Conversion, an individual is still in sin. Mere repentance of any single thought, word, or deed that one was convicted of will not do. Conversion is that point at which the encounter with Yeshua, Jesus is so real it manifests as new life in Him. Those who are truly converted bring forth the fruits of repentance (Matthew 3:8). They

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

- manifest a deep and unconditional love of Elohim and gratitude for what Yeshua accomplished on the Cross.
2. **Consecration:** Based on Romans 12:1, Matthew 16:24-26; Galatians 2:20, it is the act of complete surrender to Yahweh to live for Him wholly. Those who enjoy the experiential reality of the Glorious Truths are those who die to self-interests and are wholly consecrated to Yahweh and live for His supreme purpose.
 3. **Character:** When saints are truly converted and totally consecrated, they yield to both the indwelling work of Holy Spirit, ministry of the Word, Blood of Yeshua and what He allows them to go through to manifest the Zoë life (nature and life of Elohim) (Philippians 1:6; Philippians 2:12-16; 1 Peter 2:9-12). The character of Yeshua is displayed as fruit of Holy Spirit (Galatians 5:22-23). Character is who the saints are – anywhere and everywhere. When saints walk in the character of Yeshua, they are delivered from the leaven of religion. Religion gives people false hope because it fosters learned behaviour which is ‘switched on’ inside religious buildings on certain ‘holy days’ and switched off in ‘secular’ settings on normal days.
 4. **Charity:** Those who are truly saved are invited to be like their Father Who is the spring and fountain of Love. In establishing principles of the Kingdom, Yeshua placed love as the core of its culture (John 13:34-35; John 15:9-13). Apostle Paul was used greatly to breakdown the practical properties and definition of what Charity/Love is so saints can do a reality check to discern if they are growing in Kingdom culture of regressing into dead works of religion (1 Corinthians 13).
 5. **Commitment:** Based on Matthew 6:19-34, this is the act of single-minded pursuit of the Kingdom and its righteousness as the primary goal of the redeemed-on planet earth. Intense focus on the Kingdom un-clutters their lives to release a sense of Divine Purpose and strategic direction. In this mode, the saint is delivered from the clutches of Satan, the deceptive attractions of the world system and the ambitions of the self-nature.

With this deliverance, the glory of the aroma of Yeshua, Jesus in them is unleashed, making them the flames of fire they are supposed to be passionate and burning with zeal for His glory in all situations. Saints in this mode become tasteful as salt and penetrating as light which dispels darkness. By being committed to the King and His Kingdom, they cannot be comfortable inside the stifling boxes of religion called denominations!

6. **Communion:** Based on 1 Thessalonians 5:17, this is the act of being in continual fellowship with Yahweh; conversing with and seeking

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

directions from Him in all things (Pray without ceasing). As we commune upwardly with Elohim, saints are also called to be in deep communion with each other. This is a life of true fellowship based on love of other saints who are citizens of the Kingdom. As saints are bonded together in Him as Head and in each other, releasing and receiving Grace for building up of the whole Body, they walk in organic unity, just as Yeshua prayed to the Father in John 17:20-23. This makes the concept in Ephesians 4:1-6 a reality.

7. **Call:** Based on John 15:16, 1 Peter 2:9 and Revelations 1:6, All, (not a few or some) saints in the Kingdom are called by Yahweh to serve as priests and kings, ministering to Him, His people; fulfilling the transformational assignment of the church in our environment as the salt and light and fully invested in continuation of His Mission Statement to seek and save the Lost (Luke 19:10; 2 Corinthians 5:17-21; 1 Peter 2:9-12; Matthew 5:13-16; Matthew 28:19-20).

The Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek to which all saints are called is totally different in nature from the Nimrodic and Levitical Priesthoods that are popular in Christendom. The Melchizedek order is universal while the other two are exclusive preserves of a priestly caste which act as mediators between a 'holy God' and an 'unholy people'. Saints who embrace and walk in consciousness of their identity as Priests after the Order of Melchizedek will have a propensity to access the High Priestly ministry of Yeshua Who Is the continuing High Priest of the Order (Hebrews 2:14-18; Hebrews 4:14-16).

8. **Clinging:** Based on John 15:1-8, the saint understands and walks in the reality that as long as we cling to Yeshua as our life by abiding in Him and giving His Word space to be grafted, made flesh, and abide in us, a demand is placed on our will to give way to His will.

As we learn to depend on Holy Spirit and surrender our will to Him by clinging to His Person and voice, He will use our beings to release the quantum of Grace needed at any given time. As long as He guides us in all things, our Salvation will not only bear abundant fruits but more importantly, we will grow in Yeshua to live like Him as sons of Elohim (Romans 8:12-14). In so doing, we would truly emulate Yeshua our King Who surrendered His will to the Father's even unto death (John 4:34; John 5:30; John 6:38; Matthew 26:31-46).

9. **Covenant Consciousness:** Saints who will overcome Satan, the world and pull of the flesh are those who walk in covenant consciousness. They are constantly aware that by Election, Elohim

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

brought them into a covenant relationship based on the Blood Yeshua shed (Luke 22:20; Hebrews 8:1-13; Hebrews 10:15-23; Hebrews 12:22- 24).

With the realization that the faithfulness of Elohim is assured, true saints embrace the grace they receive from Elohim to live a separate, not isolated life from the world around them (Hebrews 10:20-21; John 17:9-18; 1 John 2:15-17; 2 Corinthians 6:14-18). In this way, they see themselves as pilgrims passing through this world, not clutching at anything (1 Peter 2:9-12). Rather, while they are here, saints act as catalysts of transformation, impacting their communities with the Salt and Light of the Kingdom (Matthew 5:13-16).

Let us pause for a moment to imagine what will happen if saints across the world understand and embrace the Royal priesthood, manifesting the qualities of grace outlined in this lesson?

John 8:32 (KJV) 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Assignment: 1. Please briefly discuss each of the 10 truths in 1 Peter 2:9-12
2. Please briefly discuss what you understand from each of the 16 Glorious Truths
3. Please briefly discuss each of the 9 fundamental C's
4. What new thing did you learn from this chapter?

CHAPTER 12

THE 6-FOLD CONCENTRIC SCOPE OF THE CHURCH

In proclaiming the Kingdom, Yeshua shunned the popular approach favoured by majority of Jews: a Political cum Military leader who would chase out the Romans and liberate Israel. He rather came as the Lamb of God - a meek, gentle man whose primary assignment was to take away sin so that His holy Body and Bride would emerge.

John 1:29 (KJV) 29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

In setting up His Kingdom Church, His recruitment style was a novelty: Yeshua had 6 concentric circles of intimacy and influence with those who were attracted to His person, message, and mission:

1. **He had one confidant, John.** The degree of intimate relationship and trust in John ensured that Mary His mother was entrusted to him. John alone was the person who Yeshua disclosed the identity of Judas Iscariot, the Traitor.

John 19:26-27 (KJV) 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

John 21:20 (KJV) 20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

2. **Yeshua had 3 people.** Peter, James, and John in His innermost circle. He took them to depths of revelation others were not privy to at critical times in His life.

- They alone accompanied Him to the Mount of Transfiguration

Matthew 17:1-2 (KJV) 1 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

- They alone went with Him as companions in the Garden of Gethsemane for the passion

Matthew 26:36-38 (KJV) 36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. 37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. 38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

3. **Yeshua had an inner circle of 12 people**, who were closest to Him and received personal mentoring and equipping.

Mark 3:13-19 (KJV) 13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. 14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: 16 And Simon he surnamed Peter; 17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: 18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

- He called them to be with Him first and based on the impact He made they would then be sent forth to represent Him.
4. **Yeshua had a Church of up to 70 disciples.** When He released them for a dry run of their Kingdom assignment, he sent them two by two.

Luke 10:1-2 (KJV) 1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

5. **After 3 and half years, the total number of disciples who followed Him till the end was a church of 120.** These obeyed His instructions in Acts 1:4-8 not to depart from Jerusalem until they were filled with Holy Spirit.

Acts 1:4-8, 13-15 (KJV) 4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. 14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren. 15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Their obedience paid off when just 10 days later, Holy Spirit was released to indwell and empower them for the assignment.

Acts 2:1-4 (KJV) 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

It was these 120 to whom the responsibility to turn the world upside down was committed. He did not organise them into a religion but rather empowered them with His love and Holy Spirit. They did not function as an organisation. Their identity was in Him alone. No wonder that it was at Antioch that they were first called Christians, a mark of identification, not religion.

Acts 11:25-26 (KJV) 25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: 26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

It was this organic approach which created much impact that really turned their world upside down.

Acts 17:6 (KJV) 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

6. **On the day of His ascension to heaven, 500 brethren were connected enough to be at Mount Olives as He commanded.** They heard Him provide deeper insights into the Kingdom. Yet 380 of the number did not wait for the Promise of the Father, the Baptism in Holy Spirit. Such people began to spread out of Jerusalem, preaching a half gospel. Before long, fruit of their half knowledge manifested in Acts 18 and Acts 19.

1 Corinthians 15:3-6 (KJV) 3 For I delivered unto you first of

all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; 4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: 5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: 6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

Acts 18:24-26 (KJV) 24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. 25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. 26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

Acts 19:1-7 (KJV) 1 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, 2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. 3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. 5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And all the men were about twelve.

7. **From the accounts of the gospel and Paul, there was an innumerable number of people who thronged His ministry but did not make a commitment to be disciples.** Some were drawn by His fame; others came to experience miracles and healings; others came to enjoy the free food and welfare programme while some were plainly curious.

Matthew 4:23-25 (KJV) 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan.

John chapter 6 provides the account of how people thronged the ministry of Yeshua for the wrong reasons and departed when He outlined what it takes to be a follower.

Yeshua did not establish a religious organization!

Significantly, Yeshua did not create a religious organization through which they would fulfil the extraordinary assignment He left for His Church which is to disciple the nations.

Matthew 24:14 (KJV) 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Mark 16:15-20 (KJV) 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Matthew 28:18-20 (KJV) 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

The spiritual Nature of instruments for the assignment

Instead of a religious organisation, the Kingdom Church had two main instruments:

- The individual identity of saints in Him
- Power of Holy Spirit with which to be His witnesses or ambassadors.

Instead of organisation, the preferred Kingdom method was that of influence: saints were to be catalysts of change. With Yeshua and Holy Spirit within, their vessels were to be instruments of engaging with sinners and worldly culture for inside out transformation. The parable of the woman who hid leaven in measures of Flour illustrated this approach.

Matthew 13:33 (KJV) 33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

Yeshua was clearly recommending an approach for manifesting His Kingdom and transforming worldly culture that is superior to the modern-day organisational approach. His preference was for His Body to be an organism, rather than a religious organisation. In that case, the Church is the people! The Church is not and cannot be an organisation separate from the people! The Church is not and cannot be an organisation separate from the people! The Church is not and cannot be an organisation separate from the people! The Church is not and cannot be an organisation separate from the people! For these reasons, the organic nature of the One Universal Kingdom Church is manifested in 6 concentric circles from the most intimate to the most expansive: Micro, Dual, Local, City, National and Global inter-related levels.

1. **The Redeemed saint who is temple of Holy Spirit.** This is the Church at ground zero level. As the last two chapters reveal, when the saints know their identity in Yeshua and wholly embrace Who He is in them, they function effectively as members of the family of Elohim and ambassadors of His Kingdom. Saints who mature know that Yeshua alone owns them and has the right to use their vessels as it pleases Him.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

2. **Two or more saints brought into Fellowship by Holy Spirit**, not the flesh. The Kingdom Church is about people, not structures; about walking in divine identity rather than rotating around human leaders. Where two or three saints, redeemed by the same Blood are brought together by Holy Spirit, the presence of Yeshua, their Head is automatically activated.

Matthew 18:20 (KJV) 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Their gathering is unto Him, not unto any other. They come into agreement of faith and alignment which unleashes His strength into their situation. In this way, their prayers carry more weight than their individual prayers and decrees.

Matthew 18:20 (KJV) 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

For that reason, unity of Faith is utmost importance.

1 Corinthians 1:10 (KJV) 10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

Towards end of the age, necessity will drive the Church to rediscover the awesome grace in cell groups, house fellowships and other micro expressions of the Kingdom Church. The Church will be cured of its love for organisations as it embraces the concept of a living, loving organism of activated body parts who release and release Grace to each other for mutual growth.

Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV) 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Advantages of House or Cell Fellowships

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

- i. No financial outlay is required to start and run this level of Church
- ii. There is no need to worry about money for rent because saints can meet in a particular home. They can also rotate hosting responsibilities.
- iii. At this level of fellowship, saints can enjoy the 3 dimensions of fellowship: Of the hearts (loving one another); of the knees (Praying together) and of the table (breaking bread/sharing food and drinks together)
- iv. Greater intimacy can develop in the relationship of those who meet. They get to be more transparent, let their guards down and put off their masks. They can bond on a deeper and stronger level.
- v. Because of the above, they are able to truly bear each other's burdens.
- vi. Discipleship can occur faster, deeper, and greater at this level of relationship.
- vii. The community can be impacted much better because the love union between the brethren unleashes strength in Evangelism.
- viii. Those who lead are more real, humane, accessible, and simple with no attitude or air of superiority.

3. **The Local Congregation.** A local congregation or assembly is not to be known by size, budget, building or denominational affiliation. A local assembly is automatically brought into being whenever a number of brethren or families in a community or city are gathered in the name of and for the purpose of exalting Yeshua, Jesus as Matthew 18:20 says (Hebrews 10:25).

Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV) 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Hebrews 10:25 (KJV) 25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

The local assembly is not to be over organised to the degree that Holy Spirit is stifled.

1 Thessalonians 5:19 (KJV) 19 Quench not the Spirit.

Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV) 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Local assemblies should see their host communities as integral parts of their mission. There should be strong connection to the community; proper understanding of its social and needs and territorial oversight in prayers and spiritual warfare. The prince of the power of the air and ruling principalities should be challenged and dethroned by application of the Blood so that captives are set free to prosper holistically. Social welfare programmes to touch lives of the people is an imperative, not an add on.

Matthew 5:13-16 (KJV) 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Door to door evangelism to share the incredible love of the Father and the free Salvation He offers through the Blood of Yeshua needs to be done persistently, yet with great wisdom and creativity. It is also not to be run as a family owned business or religious corporation for the personal benefit of the promoters. Integrity requires that funds of the congregation should be managed with utmost integrity in reverential fear of the all-seeing Elohim. It is sad that many congregations endeavour to comply with laws of man to the degree that they become parasites of governments looking unto the State for sustenance in the form of grants to execute their projects. There is nothing

wrong with receiving the riches of the world. When, however, a church is driven by the need to receive hand-outs from Government in order to function, something is terribly wrong. When such hand outs are to be obtained by false accounting, the situation is worse. The real disaster however is that many Pastors are willing to comply with civic laws and care a lot less about the master plan of He who gave His life for the Church. We all need to do well to examine in detail the word in 1 Corinthians 3:9-15 to know the fate which awaits those who build out of order.

4. The City or geographic or territorial church.

The local assembly is part of the Church in the City. Thus, brethren in each city or geographic area are all part of the same Body of Yeshua, facing the same supra issues and challenges. Senior ministers who have fivefold leadership calling are set over the areas by Holy Spirit. They should know each other, discern the special grace and gifting of each other and meet at interval of times to discuss spiritual realities and oppositions, pray together, and receive directions on the way forward.

Their function is to:

1. Ensure that what is preached and taught in local assemblies are sound doctrine.
2. Ensure that all believers receive impartation from the fivefold in order to be matured, equipped, and released into ministry. The fivefold – Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers are not just gifts. They are the headship gifts and offices of King Yeshua. No Christian can purport to be living for the King and refuse or neglect their collective ministry. Any church which shuts out or refuses to receive any or some of the fivefold is simply operating outside Kingdom order and runs the risk of divine disapproval. The fivefold are not titles. Each office carries specific anointing and grace from Yeshua Himself to release into the Body for its perfection and proper functioning.
3. Ensure that divine order and discipline are maintained and ministers' function with proper oversight.

It is instructive that most of the Pauline epistles (apart from 1 and 2 Timothy, Titus, and Philemon) and most of the other epistles were addressed to city churches rather than individuals or local assemblies. In order to enhance the preaching of the gospel of the Kingdom, it is essential that city churches be restored. There is no other way than this approach if we are to demonstrate that truly we are of one stock.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

In the coming days when persecution will be rife, the Church must rediscover the necessity of cooperating with the Holy Spirit to see the emergence of the City Church model which will demonstrate to the principalities in heavenly places the manifold wisdom of God.

Ephesians 3:10 (KJV) 10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

The epistles to Timothy and Titus were instructions on how to run city churches and local assemblies as well as qualifications for and lifestyle of those who are called to lead God's people. It is wrong for the Church to disregard clear provisions of scripture and in the bid to be more acceptable to the world, adopt patterns, strategies and corporate structures and practices which combine to create institutions that are short on God and long on humanism.

In environments where the spirit of religion is very thick, the onus will fall on ministers who understand Kingdom realities to walk in extreme love and wisdom to navigate the minefields without compromising their convictions.

5. **The National Church.** Ideally, all saints within a national jurisdiction are one in the sight of the King. Just like the City Church, this is the Church in the Nation. All City churches and local congregations are integral parts of the National Church. Through manifestation of gifts and callings, the National leadership can emerge organically, not politically.
6. **The Global Church.** Yeshua has only one Church in the whole world. All who believe on Him are part of His body, in spite of imperfections or denominational affiliations.

Ephesians 4:1-6 (KJV) 1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

As those who are in the world, but not of the world, Yeshua commanded the

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

saints to live in love, and prayed to the Father to keep them from the spirit of the world so that they can live in organic unity.

John 17:8-13 (KJV) 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

John 17:8-24 (KJV) 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

believe on me through their word; 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

It is easy to be offended by deficiency of some brethren and Churches to the degree of counting them out. The reality is that only Yeshua knows who is in and who is out!

2 Timothy 2:19-21 (KJV) 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. 20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. 21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

Even when we deem any Christian, Minister, or congregation to be a 'tare', the instruction of Yeshua is to let it alone until the day of harvest.

Matthew 13:24-30 (KJV) 24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

Those who get it right with both the concept, structure and righteousness of the Kingdom have the responsibility to model that which the Lord requires; let love cover a multitude of sins of those whose knowledge and practice is deficient, pray earnestly for them and be willing to show them the way.

1 Peter 4:8 (KJV) 8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

Ephesians 5:1-2 (KJV) 1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; 2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

The Church is one! Do not lower the standard or compromise with those who are operating in a lower realm. But avoid bitterness, judgementalism and tendency to write them off. As the more spiritual, the onus is on you to be a vessel Holy Spirit can use to bless others who do not know as much as you do.

Galatians 6:1-2 (KJV) 1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

If we are patient, Elohim can turn them around on this side of eternity.

Assignment: 1. Please write a short summary of each of the parts of the concentric circles of the Kingdom Church 2. What special insight did you gain from the chapter? 3. What will you do with this lesson?

CHAPTER 13

WHY CONGREGATE, ONLINE CHURCH AND ORDINANCES

We have every cause to be grateful to Elohim for releasing specific, actionable biblical principles which will enable us to be co-labourers with Yeshua in His Kingdom. In this way, we can be sure that our ministry work will not be burnt on the last day. We shall instead receive commendation and rewards.

1 Corinthians 3:9-15 (KJV) 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Saints who are part of the of the one universal Kingdom Church are also expected to be organically involved with identifiable expressions of the Church consistent with this concentric pattern:

- At the micro level, we connect with and take our place with other saints of like heart and mind as accountability, evangelism, and prayer partners. This

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

may evolve into a House or Cell Fellowship where we strengthen each other spiritually and aggregate spiritual strength to impact the neighbourhood. It is recommended that Local assemblies and ministries should be open to Holy Spirit for birthing these informal cells of brethren living in proximate locations.

- For purpose of tapping into the fuller grace in the fivefold – Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers as well as ministry/serving grace of Deacons and other gifts, saints should be also open to leading of Holy Spirit to participate in Local Assemblies/Congregations. They should not be there as a dormant laity or spectators who come to consume as it were the anointing on leaders. Rather, they intentionally take their place as functional parts of a living, loving organism at the local level. This is done through use of their spiritual gifts, callings, and other graces to build up others while receiving from others also.
- Though part of the two levels described above, the individual saints need to be taught that the congregations and ministries they are part of do not constitute all there is to ‘Church’. They should know that they are intrinsically part of the Church in the City and nation and that all saints worldwide are part and parcel of the one universal Body of Yeshua according to the principles in John 17:20-23 and Ephesians 4:1-6. In this way, saints will be delivered from systemic divisiveness occasioned by the denominational spirit. For this reason, networks of ministers and local churches, rather than strict denominational boxes is the way to go for manifestation of the Kingdom Church globally. Even networks must avoid exclusivity and isolationism and be rather open to further networking with other networks.

Why Congregate?

Since the individual saint is the temple of Holy Spirit and first level of the Kingdom church, any one is right to ask why do saints need to congregate? The Holy Scriptures provides an answer:

Hebrews 10:19-23 (KJV) 19 Having therefore, brethren,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 And having an high priest over the house of God; 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. 23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)

Commentary: The Blood grants us access to the Throne of Grace and we are commanded to draw near.

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: 25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

Commentary: As we grow up into Yeshua, we have a duty to relate laterally with our brethren. In relating with the brethren, there is a serious assignment to provoke them to love and good works by the way we live. We need to exhort each other concerning imminence of return of the Lord.

1. We connect to activate a “fuller measure” of the presence and power of our Lord Jesus Yeshua. This happens automatically as two or three believers gather in His Name (Matthew 18:20).
2. We congregate to worship Elohim God together. In any group of believers some come cold or troubled or burdened and therefore stiff to worship. As more passionate brethren engage with the Lord the fire in them spreads and gradually engulfs others. Worship is contagious (Revelation 4:8-11).
3. We unite in prayer to achieve results that are beyond individual effort (Matthew 18:18-20).
4. We aggregate our individual strengths to meet individual needs and challenges to the degree that all are blessed both spiritually, socially, and economically. There is something each one is programmed by Holy Spirit to release for bless others (Ephesians 4:15-16).
5. We create a living platform for the Lord to use the leadership gifts and offices of the fivefold to perfect us to know and do the work of the ministry (Ephesians 4:11-16).
6. We challenge and exhort each other to look beyond temporary needs and challenges in order to apprehend eternity and the crown of life. Brethren exist not just for when things are good but also for times of adversity (Hebrews 10:24-25).

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

7. There is a place we hold one another accountable to live right and walk in the light of the Word. In Church we are accountable to the leaders (Romans 13:1-7).

We are also accountable to one another

Ephesians 5:21 (KJV) 21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Philippians 2:1-4 (KJV) 1 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. 3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. 4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

The Church it not made up of a crowd or defined by the building where the meetings take place. Even within "living churches", there is a Church within the Church: The true Church of Yeshua, Jesus, which is His Body, comprises people who receive the blessings that flow from Him.

What of virtual, online Church?

With these benefits of congregating, one may wonder if there is any value in online ministry. Several years ago, within the context of low-level light, we presumed and taught that every saint must belong to a boots on the ground congregation or local assembly without which growth and perfection cannot be achieved. We believed that saints should not rely on the internet and television for edification. The reality is that we were wrong along with leaders of our generation! Over the years, we have seen enough of the power of the internet and heard enough from The Lord to say without equivocation that the internet is possibly the only instrument through which the vision of Yeshua for discipling the nations can take place at the lowest possible cost. A close look at Matthew 24:14; Matthew 28:19-20 and Acts 1:8.

It is true that there are scammers and criminals of various sorts across the internet. But we must also note that Holy Spirit is using the internet to connect people across borders who were total strangers. The internet is used for taking preaching and teaching of the gospel of the Kingdom to uttermost parts of the world. Specific disciples are being made while actionable training programmes are happening across several online platforms. The world wide

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

web and Social media are potent tools of exercising the Kingdom Church on a global level. Both Yeshua and Paul would no doubt have embraced the internet to fulfil the Great Commission. After all, the gospel is about taking the unchanging gospel to a changing world. This generation needs to embrace and not reject the awesome possibilities of the virtual or Online Church model as a distinct instrument of fulfilling the Great Commission. The critical thing to determine by leading of Holy Spirit and wisdom after prayer is this: which platform offers the best interactive experience? Is it zoom or cisco WebEx or go to meeting? Is it YouTube or Facebook live? May the Lord lead us to what He has ordained for His glory!

The Hybrid Format

This is when a ministry combines ‘boots-on-the-ground’ local congregations with an active online segment in such a way that saints from various nations can participate in mutual edification and spiritual growth. In our generation, the challenge posed by an aggressive, persistent COVID-19 pandemic necessitates planning and running on the hybrid format.

Ordinances of the Church

In writing to Timothy his protégé Paul was used of the Holy Spirit to aver that people should know how to conduct themselves in the Church.

1 Timothy 3:15 (KJV) 15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

Ordinances are liturgical practices or collective actions based on examples of the Lord and the early church or specific doctrinal provisions in the scriptures. Here are some ordinances that are unique to the Church of Jesus Christ and ought to be practiced irrespective of sophistication or geographic location:

1. **Water Baptism.** This is the public affirmation of acceptance of the Lordship of Yeshua. It is a way of identifying with the death, burial, and resurrection of Yeshua by the new believer.

Matthew 28:19 (KJV) 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Colossians 2:12 (KJV) 12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

2. **Washing of feet.** This is an expression of humility and service to the saints by leaders who by so doing not only emulate Yeshua but also proclaim that they are servants, not lords of the brethren.

John 13:1-17 (KJV) 1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; 4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. 5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. 11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. 12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. 14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

3. **The Lord's Supper/Communion.** This is a way of reminding ourselves of the incarnation, passion, and sacrifice of Yeshua and how it is the instrument of uniting us with Elohim and each other.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Matthew 26:26-29 (KJV) 26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. 29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

1 Corinthians 11:23-33 (KJV) 23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, this cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. 30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. 31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. 32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. 33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

4. **Child dedication.** This is a way of acknowledging that children are gifts from Elohim, expressing gratitude for the gift and consecrating them to Him to keep and strengthen. Yeshua was presented to the Father as an infant in

Luke 2:22-24 (KJV) 22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; 23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) 24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

5. **Bible Study.** Those who are brought into fellowship should make systematic, diligent group study of the Scriptures a core practice. Through diligent study, saints are able to know and understand Elohim and all His instructions for holy living which are the doctrines rather than traditions of humans. Study of the word brings wisdom and empowers saints to live in holiness because entrance of the word brings light. This was a key feature of life in the Acts of Apostles.

2 Timothy 2:14-15 (KJV) 14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. 15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

2 Timothy 3:15-17 (KJV) 15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

6. **Congregational Prayer.** Yeshua called His Church the House of Prayer for all nations.

Matthew 21:13 (KJV) 13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

7. **Empowerment.** The Kingdom Church is a place of systematic empowerment, not religious suppression of gifts and callings. The ministry of Yeshua was marked by Teaching, Training, Equipping, Activation and Release of saints into ministry. Paul the Apostle also practised this principle leading to a large number of disciples and ministers who emerged from his ministry worldwide.

2 Timothy 2:1-2 (KJV) 1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. 2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

8. **Ordination of candidates for service.** This is the act of commissioning brethren for service. Both Yeshua and the early Church practised this ordinance. At the local assembly level, this is done by the laying on of hands for the purpose. At the virtual level, it is a spirit-to-spirit transaction Mark 3:13-16; Acts 6:1-7; Acts 13:1-4
9. **Financial Stewardship** based on the three-fold ownership of God (creation, redemption, and providential care). The Lord requires that saints be generous in giving and thoughtful in support for those who labour amongst them as leaders.

1 Corinthians 16:1-2 (KJV) 1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. 2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

1 Corinthians 9:9-14. 1 Timothy 5:17-18.

The issue of tithing has been grossly abused to enrich leaders in the name of God. The principle of tithing to God should not be pursued legalistically or an occasion to pile pressure on saints and manipulate them. Rather tithing can best be practised as a Kingdom principle done out of loving consecration to Elohim God and His Kingdom! In that case, saints are blessed for supporting the Kingdom purpose committed to leaders and ministries where they are planted or from where they derive nourishment.

10. **Wedding/Marriages.** This is the formal endorsement of the union of brothers and sisters so that they can live the married life in a pure conscience.
11. **Funerals.** These are occasions for formal separation of the dead from the living. The dust is committed back to the earth. Those who are bereaved are counselled to embrace the reality that the marriage has come to an end and the living.

Note: A saint whose name is in the Lamb's Book of Life should freely participate in any of these ordinances. No one should discriminate against a saint because we are One Body with One Father, Lord and Spirit uniting us.

Assignment: 1. Why do we congregate? Please summarise the 7 reasons 2.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

What did you understand about need for saints to embrace the Online Church model? 3. Please summarise the ordinances outlined in this chapter.

Chapter 14

Properties and essential ingredients of the Kingdom Church

All over the world there are multitudes of the two types of Church we examined at beginning of this Course; the Church of humans which rotate around their founders/leaders and the ‘church’ of Satan which draws its power for sustenance from the kingdom of darkness. The Church of Yeshua which He is building by Himself, and which has His Kingdom as its centrepiece can be identified by the quality of ingredients or properties manifested within any expression at the micro or macro levels. It does not matter where the saints who congregate are, these properties will define them as the Kingdom Church. This list is not exhaustive but a useful guide to open us up for deeper understanding.

1. **They are saints, redeemed by the Blood, not sinners seeking the mercy of Elohim!** Individual saints need to be taught their identity and understand how the new birth experience changed their identity and what it means for their earthly pilgrimage. Very early in their walk, they should understand the concepts in the 16 Glorious Truths and the 9 Fundamental C’s as we saw in a previous chapter. This revelation is vital for them to walk in righteousness rather than sin consciousness.

2 Corinthians 5:17 (KJV) 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

2 Corinthians 5:21 (KJV) 21 For he hath made him to be sin

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

No matter how much money they bring and how often they come, the unsaved are not part of the Kingdom Church. Their presence, when normalised by money conscious Pastors simply prolong their incapacity to ever make it into the Kingdom. Of them, it can be said: 'the shortest distance to Hell is from the assembly of sinning church goers!'

2. **Primal identity in Yeshua, Jesus.** When saints receive grace to understand the awesome scope of Who Yeshua is and their organic union with Him, they will invariably walk by faith in their true identity. They accept who they are in Yeshua and Who He is in them. This enables saints to grow up into the Head of the Church and function as part of Him.

Colossians 1:9-23 (KJV) 9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; 10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; 11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. 19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; 20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. 21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

reconciled 22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight: 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

1 Corinthians 6:17 (KJV) 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

3. Disciples/Followers of Yeshua Not Member of denomination. Knowledge of their intrinsic connection with Yeshua will enable saints to embrace His invitation to become true disciples who can follow their master anywhere He leads them.

Matthew 16:24-25 (KJV) 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Disciples are believers who have transited from believing on Yeshua for meeting of their needs to become followers indeed who lay down their lives and all assets – including time, money, esteem, and achievements – at the feet of the Master for His Holy use. Their identity is not in the Pastor or denomination where they fellowship but in the Head of the Kingdom Church, Yeshua. He takes all the glory for what He does in and through them.

4. **Grace.** The individual saints is saved by Grace through faith. This leads to a supernatural operation of Holy Spirit in the heart which brings about the new creation and new nature.

Ephesians 2:1-8 (KJV) 1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

(by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

Grace is the fundamental basis for building the Church. Orthodox Christianity and it's offspring tend to gravitate towards the Law and legalism while Grace is the exact opposite. Legalism tends to lay burdens too heavy to bear on people because it requires them to tick off various boxes of what they have achieved before they can be accepted. When Grace from Elohim is at work and matched by Faith, everything is possible. Grace is God's ability made available to humankind through Yeshua, Jesus. Grace and truth came by Yeshua to supplant the legalistic, mosaic order. When grace is evident the people of God do not struggle to live and do right. It comes effortlessly. The power is not of them but of Christ who lives within by the Presence and Power of The Holy Spirit.

Philippians 4:13 (KJV) 13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Philippians 2:13 (KJV) 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

In a Kingdom congregation, the spirit of grace is self-evident from the greeters/ushers to the teachers and preachers.

Romans 11:5-6 (KJV) 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

Colossians 2:16-23 (KJV) 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: 17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ. 18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, 19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

increase of God. 20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, 21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not; 22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? 23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body: not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

5. **Love.** Elohim is love. It is out of His abounding nature of love that Yeshua, Jesus became the propitiation of our sins (John 3:16). We are thus inducted into the family of a loving caring, compassionate and merciful Elohim. No wonder that on the eve of His passion, Jesus commissioned the Church to live by the principle of love as a cornerstone lifestyle.

John 13:34 (KJV) 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

John 15:12-14 (KJV) 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

1 Peter 4:8 (KJV) 8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

1 John 3:10-23 (KJV) 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. 11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. 12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. 13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. 14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. 15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. 16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

for the brethren. 17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? 18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth. 19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. 20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

Dr Cosmas Ilechukwu, President of the International Ministers Fellowship, rightly captures the essential nature and character of the Church in his classic book, the Church of His Vision. He asserts on page 15: “The Church is a company of those who love Jesus and one another because they have received the love of God in our hearts... The Church is a company of those who share in the nature of God who is love (1 John 4:7). They have been called out of the world and made peculiar by the love of God such that they constitute a corporate witness of His love to the world overrun with hate and violence”. His book is the source for Course 110 which he will teach through video lessons. You can order the Book by contacting the Registrar, Teacher Stephanie Foster.

6. **Unity.** The Kingdom Church is one organic whole comprised of several members. The Bride of Jesus connotes oneness of the Church - universally and locally. We are grafted into the Body to be one. Holy Spirit who seals all into the Body is The Spirit of unity. Those who are called into the Body therefore ought to find in their hearts a kinship spirit with other true saints.

This is the glue that causes brethren to stick together in the local assembly. It is also this same Spirit that causes Christians to be able to connect with fellow Christians in any part of the world – individually and as a group – for relationship and fellowship. In John 17 Jesus extensively besought the Father to cause a rare level of unity – just like He and The Father in the spirit to be the hallmark of those who are in Him.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

John 17:11-23 (KJV) 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Any believer who is unable to enjoy fellowship anywhere in the world because of absence of his or her denomination should do well to check up whether their faith is genuine.

Ephesians 4:1-5 (KJV) 1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

Ephesians 4:13-16 (KJV) 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

7. **Holiness.** Every assemblage or group of people who claim to be part of the Church must prove so by manifesting the righteousness they received in Yeshua, Jesus in everyday conduct. The devil controls the lifestyle of those who are unsaved. Those who claim to be Christians are supposed to have received a new nature when they received Jesus as Lord and Saviour

2 Corinthians 5:17 (KJV) 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

The New birth experience is an absolute minimum for being part of the Church. Whoever is not born again is not yet part of the Church, notwithstanding size of their good deeds. The Lord calls His own to be separate through other worldly holy living.

1 Peter 1:14-17 (KJV) 14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: 15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. 17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

1 Peter 2:9-12 (KJV) 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Any assembly of people who are not placing a high premium on holiness is not a church but a social club. The idea is that when the Prince of this world comes seeking, he will find nothing in Elohim's people to latch onto just as he found nothing in Yeshua (John 14:30). Holiness is a work of Grace when Holy Spirit, the Word, and the Blood probe deep into the depths of the heart, mind, will and emotion to root out the Adamic or carnal nature with its sinful propensities. The outcome is a tendency to imitate Yeshua Who loved righteousness and hated iniquity. Grace is released in such people to not give Sin the opportunity to enter their consciousness or drive their emotions, speech, and actions.

1 Thessalonians 5:22-24 (KJV) 22 Abstain from all appearance of evil. 23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

Romans 6:14 (KJV) 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

8. **Consecrated lives and renewed mind.** When saints who are saved by Grace lay all of themselves at the altar of sacrifice, they take the first step towards drawing down the full measure of Grace for an intimate walk with Him. Through diligent study of the Word under unction of Holy Spirit, their minds are renewed to see things from the prism of Kingdom Culture.

Romans 12:1-2 (KJV) 1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Only the consecrated are able to embrace the twin lifestyle of seeking first the Kingdom and His righteousness. It is consecrated saints who embrace the lifestyle of sacrifice and availability as instruments of Kingdom impact.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Psalm 50:5 (KJV) 5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

9. **Kingdom Education for Divine Relationship.** Saints are taught until they get it that religion and religiosity produces fake worship. This is one where Elohim is like a ‘distant, unknown God’ whose adherents are like perpetual babes, orphans, and strangers. Saints get it at a heart level that they are called to enjoy vibrant personal relationship with Divinity: This leads them to experience

9.1. The Fatherhood of Yahweh

9.2. The Sovereign Rule or Lordship of Yeshua

9.3. Surrender of their vessels for Holy Spirit to indwell, cover them in His Presence, Guide in life and ministry decisions and use to demonstrate the Power of the risen Messiah. In this way, Holy Spirit enables us to become all we are ordained to be.

10. **The Kingdom Church is also a place where saints are equipped through holistic education in the Word to become all that Elohim ordained them to be on this side of eternity.** Each of us is born in the earth realm to fulfil Divine purpose. The Kingdom Church is a place where saints are taught, encouraged, and challenged to fulfil same in the sectors of life where they are planted.

Luke 19:11-13 (KJV) 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

11. **The Kingdom Church is a place of transition** – On one level is the transition from naturality/carnality by operation of Holy Spirit and the Word - 1 Corinthians 2.

It is also a place of transition from childhood and milk drinking to a place of sonship and maturity that empowers us to grow enough to become instruments of teaching and discipleship of others.

1 Peter 2:1-2 (KJV) 1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, 2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

Hebrews 5:12-14 (KJV) 12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. 13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

People also transit from being believers who consume the anointing to become disciples who follow Yeshua.

12. Corporate Worship, Praise and Exaltation of Elohim.

Many times, believers are tempted, without knowing it, to want to turn Elohim into a 'Father Christmas' type of figure whose main job is to distribute gifts to those who are ever hungry for more. Those who have this inclination often distort the essence of congregating together for prayer. Before long, their prayers are what Yeshua deems as 'Gentile prayers', the exact opposite of what they should be doing.

Matthew 6:25-32 (KJV) 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

Rather, He calls us to have a Kingdom mindset. This is one in which our gathering is to primarily worship Elohim, exalting Him for Who He is. In so doing, gratitude fills our heart that in spite of our sins, He redeemed us and has made us members of His family. In exalting Him therefore, we express gratitude through songs and words, from our heart of hearts. Our voices may not be great and mellifluous, but our heart is what He searches and responds to. In this regard, we emulate the angelic and living beings at the throne of grace in giving glory to Elohim for Who He Is and what He has made us to be.

Revelation 4:11 (KJV) 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Revelation 5:9-10 (KJV) 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

In worship and prayer, submission to His will and Kingdom (rulership) is the fulcrum on which all else rest. Those who discover this truth and practice it will discover that by Faith, their prayers are conveyed to the very presence of Elohim at the throne of Grace. By worship and Praise, His glory comes down as Elohim inhabits such environments.

Matthew 6:10 (KJV) 10 Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

Matthew 6:33-34 (KJV) 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

13. **Service.** Every member of the Body is called to serve one another. It is a major pillar of the Church that we all are challenged to passionately utilise our gifts and callings to

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

strengthen, edify, encourage, and bless our brethren, in love. If there is anything we are permitted to compete for it is to manifest the grace of service. A vibrant and spiritually active local congregation or ministry will emerge from this tendency and in the end all of us will be blessed. Yeshua modelled Service and commended it through Paul to the Kingdom Church (John 13:1-17; Ephesians 4:12-16).

Luke 22:24-27 (KJV) 24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. 25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. 26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

14. **Doing all things as unto the Lord and for His glory.** In serving, saints do so out of a pure heart. Gratitude for what the Lord did for them drives them to do all things as unto Him, seeking His Glory.

Colossians 3:17 (KJV) 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

Colossians 3:23-24 (KJV) 23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

In this atmosphere, there will be no room for murmuring, complaining, backbiting, or seeking of vain glory. This attitude releases the sweet aroma of Yeshua amongst any such congregation of saints.

Philippians 2:14-16 (KJV) 14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

15. **Charisma.** This is the measure of the Holy Spirit that the individual believer received from above. The Kingdom Church is not grown by carnal strength or human wisdom but in demonstration of Holy Spirit.

1 Corinthians 4:19-20 (KJV) 19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. 20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

For 30 years Jesus essentially lived an ordinary life. At the age of thirty He presented Himself to John for baptism. There at Jordan the Father approved His life and ministry. To commission Him Holy Spirit came to indwell the earthly body He wore. Everything Jesus did from that day – from facing the temptation of the devil to His resurrection was done in the power of the Holy Spirit. If Yeshua, Jesus, the Messiah needed Holy Spirit to function on planet earth, we need Him the more (John 7:38-39; John 14:14-18, 25-26; John 15:26; John 16:7-15; John 20:22). The Promise of Yeshua to the Church is for all believers to receive and walk in the measures of grace that is imparted.

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

The Church is alive when all the saved are hungry and pay the price of faith and quest to receive the demonstrative dimension of the precious gift of Holy Spirit. This gift is then expressed and manifested in spiritual gifts outlined in Romans 12:3-8; 1 Corinthians 12:1-31; Ephesians 4:7-16; 1 Peter 4:10-11 and other scriptures. The eBook: *Spiritual Gifts* is recommended for download and study at the kingdombooksclub.com and gsomonline.org websites.

In dynamic individual and corporate prayers, there should be activation of spiritual gifts, callings, administrations, and operations of these supernatural abilities that are needed to do the work of the ministry. In a true New Testament Church every believer is open to the ministry of the Holy Spirit who releases the gift or cluster of gifts necessary to function optimally:

Ephesians 4:12-16 (KJV) 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Romans 12:3-8 (KJV) 3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. 4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: 5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. 6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; 7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; 8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

1 Peter 4:10-11 (KJV) 10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

This concept is fully articulated in the whole of 1 Corinthians 12. It is the discovery of these gifts and their exercise to edify other believers and to engage with the great Commission that constitutes ministry. This is the core of the priesthood of all believers.

1 Peter 2:9 (KJV) 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

The entire Church – not super preachers alone – is ordained to walk in signs, wonders and miracles because of presence of Yeshua and Holy Spirit within the assemblage.

Regular incidence of miracles. When congregations of saints get it right with the things shared in this chapter, signs and wonders are the normal lifestyle of the Church. It is signs and wonders which ought to chase saints rather than the reverse! When saints focus on the Kingdom and its righteousness, Holy Spirit shows up big time to confirm the word that is preached.

Mark 16:15-20 (KJV) 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Only saints who are functioning according to their gifting are actually demonstrating the power of the Kingdom.

16. **Disciple makers who are in ‘Go Ye’ mode.** The gifts of Holy Spirit are not given for us to use them ‘inside the Church’ as in the buildings or when we gather for worship. Holy Spirit indwells saints in order to use their vessels as instrument of accomplishing three inter-related objectives:

- **Reconciling the Lost to the Father**

2 Corinthians 5:17-21 (KJV) 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Make disciples of peoples and nations, for manifestation of Kingdom Culture in place of worldly culture they were lost in.

Mark 16:15-16 (KJV) 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Mark 16:20 (KJV) 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Be vessels through which Yeshua the King is manifested. To the world. In this way, they can 'see' His Kingdom and experience its power and goodness.

Matthew 5:13-16 (KJV) 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17. **Kingdom mindedness.** The church is not an end by itself but a means to an end: the Kingdom. The ultimate purpose of Elohim God is to restore His Kingdom on earth. The Church is the Kingdom agency where Jews and Gentiles alike are called to partake of the divine nature which is the Body of Yeshua. Kingdom mindedness requires us to understand these dimensions:

Kingdom Now/Within – where Yeshua rules in the heart of all who allow Him to use their vessels 100%. They are individually under His sovereign rule.

Kingdom Nation – all saints across the world who are part of the one Kingdom nation are under the same Head. Holy unto Him and peculiar, they are His Royal Priesthood as 1 Peter 2:9-12 says. This is why we cannot discriminate against fellow saints because they are of different colour, gender, location or ministry. There is only one universal Kingdom Church!

Kingdom Come. This is the manifest Kingdom which will be inaugurated at the Second Coming of Yeshua. All who served Him on this side of eternity will be co-heirs and co-rulers with Him in the Kingdom when He returns to rule the world from Jerusalem. Course 111: *The Kingdom* will explore this reality in greater measure.

In building up a local assembly or city church therefore, the saints should be concerned with how their preoccupations and activities will create the enabling environment for the King of Kings to rule the assembly. Man-made structures should be torn down. Humanistic projects should be shoved aside so that the larger interests of the Kingdom are given priority. In a Kingdom paradigm we realise that there is one King whom the true church is subject to. Therefore, it is easy to receive other servants of the same King, extend right hand of fellowship with them and enable them to fulfil their own assignments. Together, we focus on proclaiming to all who care to listen that the King of Kings is coming back soon to set up the eternal Kingdom of God. We thus present salvation for what it truly is: a precious gift through which mankind can connect back to its maker and King. Ecumenism is exposed for what it is: it fosters a mixed multitude and an alternate kingdom which will lead the Church not to the King of Kings, but to the great usurper, the anti-Christ.

18. **Prayer, Faith & Spiritual Warfare** – The True Kingdom Church is intrinsically on the Lord's side. For this reason, Satan, and his demonic cohorts – Principalities, Powers, Rulers of the Darkness of this age, spiritual wickedness in high places and other evil spirits are inherently adversaries. While Saints may need back up from the leaders as occasion demands, the matured ones are able to understand and practice these realities:

18.1. Saints can resist Satan by authority in the Name of Yeshua and nullify his plots, devices and wiles by Blood of the Lamb and word of their testimony (1 Peter 5:8-9; James 4:7; Philippians 2:8-11; Revelation 12:11),

- 18.2. Demons and all evil spirits can be bound, cast out and their powers trampled under the foot of saints (Mark 16:17-18).
- 18.3. Saints consciously wear the whole armour of Elohim with which they are ever battle ready (Ephesians 6:10-18).
- 18.4. Saints know that there is incredible power in their tongue when the word is made flesh. They become 'it is written' beings who emulate Yeshua in using the word of authority to nullify Satanic plots and establish the divine purpose (Job 22:27-28; Proverbs 18:21).
19. **Leadership Pattern.** Many who learn about the incredibly high esteem Yeshua has of the individual saints often wonder if leadership is necessary. The clear answer is yes, indeed! While all believers have residual authority to represent Yeshua and the Kingdom, He specifically calls some to function as His delegated authority within specific spheres of influence granted to them. All units of the true Kingdom Church rests have a vital pillar, Yeshua uses to bring His counsel to pass: Genuine leadership. The role of leadership in directing the Kingdom Church is well documented throughout the New Testament. Yeshua, Jesus Himself called 12 men specially to train and release them as Apostles with the capacity to represent Him.

Mark 3:13-15 (KJV) 13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. 14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

Towards the end of His ministry, He commissioned another 70 people from His School of Ministry.

Luke 10:1-11 (KJV) 1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 4 Carry

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. 6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. 7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: 9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, 11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

In the Pauline epistles we see a further articulation of the kind of leadership He had in mind. 1 Corinthians 12:28 suggest a pecking order which, when juxtaposed with Ephesians 4:11-12, make strife unnecessary.

In the epistle to Timothy, Paul outlined qualifications of leaders – Bishops and Deacons. It was in Elohim’s plan that leadership teams would steer the saints to attain the fullness of their divine purpose and potentials. For this reason, we see that even city churches had teams of preaching and ruling elders to oversee them.

Titus 1:5 (KJV) 5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

20. **Exaltation of the Word of God.** A true New Testament assembly is built on the solid foundation of the Word. The Word is exalted as the compass to guide us in the present and be our compass for the hereafter. The Word is thus at the centre stage of our activities and belief systems. We appropriate the Word to transact with Abba Father, as we know, meditate upon, and do His word. The Word is elevated to mean the stated will of the Father. Our faith and subsequent growth rest in the fidelity of the Word to accept the mind-boggling truth that Elohim in Yeshua Jesus, paid the price for rescue of humanity from the clutches of Satan and sin.

21. **Accountability/Transparency/Vulnerability.**

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Yeshua, Jesus calls on His saints to be converted and be as little children. This is a call for transparency and openness.

Matthew 18:1-4 (KJV) 1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

The Lord of the Church knows that nothing destroys fellowship more than pride and superficiality in relationships. Those who are called into fellowship at any level must prove it by being open and transparent with each other. They should be vulnerable and let all guards down otherwise they will essentially remain “strangers” to each other.

2 Corinthians 8:20-22 (KJV) 20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us: 21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

22. **Co-dependency is discouraged.** In the church of humans and church of Satan, human leaders are over hyped and promoted as the solution providers saints need when challenges occur. In the Kingdom Church, this tendency is systemically discouraged. Saints are challenged to grow into Yeshua Who alone is their Head. They learn to have deeper relationship with Him, hear His voice and depend on Him for all their needs. The human leaders empower them to know who they are in Yeshua; Who He is in them; how to pray and war for victory. The leaders come alongside to support, not displace their faith in Yeshua, Jesus.
23. **The Kingdom Church is a place of preparing saints for their ultimate home in eternity.** They are taught the brevity of life and imminence of eternity. Saints know the reality that death is inevitable at the end of the span assigned.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Hebrews 9:27-28 (KJV) 27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

The reality of the Second Coming of Yeshua, Jesus is taught until saints see it as fulcrum of life, watching and praying.

Revelation 3:11 (KJV) 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Revelation 16:15 (KJV) 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

Revelation 22:7 (KJV) 7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

Revelation 22:12 (KJV) 12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

Assignment: 1. Please summarise in brief form any 12 of the properties and ingredients which distinguish the Kingdom Church across the world. 2. What new things did you learn? 3. What will you do with the revelations in this chapter?

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

CHAPTER 15 LEADERSHIP IN THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Course 114: *Kingdom Leadership* describes in detail the type of leaders Holy Spirit raises and uses to provide leadership in the Kingdom Church. What we will do here is provide a basic sketch of what Yeshua had in mind as detailed in the word. Without any shadow of doubt, His concept of leadership differed from the religious and worldly concept.

Basic benchmark: Death of Self and submission to supreme will of Elohim

For Yeshua, leadership begins with death to self-interests so that His will became that of the Father. By coming to that place, every aspect of what Yeshua said and did was in conformity to the divine plan.

John 4:34 (KJV) 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

John 5:30 (KJV) 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Even at such a critical time as the passion in the Garden of Gethsemane, all that Yeshua desired was to be in the will of the Father.

Matthew 26:36-46 (KJV) 36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. 37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. 38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. 39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? 41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. 45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

This was why Yeshua was not under any pressure to make things happen. Because He was on assignment, all He needed to do was trust The Father and rest in His faithfulness.

John 6:37-40 (KJV) 37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. 40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Self is the biggest potential roadblock to true Kingdom leadership because it can blur vision and get in the way of pure service. Kingdom leaders learn this vital lesson and submit to the process of death of self both before their ministries kick off as well as a lifelong process.

Galatians 2:20 (KJV) 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Galatians 6:14 (KJV) 14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

1 Corinthians 15:31 (KJV) 31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

Leadership is serving

Yeshua demonstrated service in practical terms to drive home His point. That is how He washed the feet of the disciples and charged them to do

likewise.

John 13:1-17 (KJV) 1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; 4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. 5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. 11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. 12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. 14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Yeshua also taught about Leadership as Service. Using the ambition of James and John for chief places of honour, Yeshua taught His disciples an important lesson.

Matthew 20:20-28 (KJV) 20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not

what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. 23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Where leadership is about lording it over people and playing the big boss, there will always be jealousy, envy, competition, and strife. But when the paradigm is shifted to that of selflessly serving those that a leader is assigned to, those negative impulses will cease.

Insight from Peter

The insight of Peter concerning leadership as a service of love to be conducted in humility was informed by what He saw and learnt from His Master.

1 Peter 5:1-4 (KJV) 1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

These two pillars of leadership, namely death of self and service basically undergird the practical operation of the kind of leadership Yeshua put in place for the Kingdom Church. Let us see the various types of leaders and their functions.

The Fivefold

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Let us remember that we are looking at the type of leaders Yeshua uses to make operational in the earth realm, the Royal Priesthood after the order of Melchizedek

1 Peter 2:9-10 (KJV) 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

The issue of leadership in the Kingdom is not a function of ambition, self-confidence, or desire. Yeshua Himself chooses who He wants to function at any level.

Hebrews 5:4-5 (KJV) 4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. 5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

The Master Plan presents us with a choice

The clear choice is this: to build with precious substances which will stand the test of time and gain divine approval on the last day or to build with combustible substances which will perish in the holy fire at end of the age. Let us remember these words by the master builder, Paul.

1 Corinthians 3:9-15 (KJV) 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Leadership in the Church

The proposition of Yeshua Jesus of how His Church should be led and structured is not a suggestion, it is a command. It is not something a pastor or local assembly can choose to accept or ignore. It is at the heart of the proper Kingdom governance pattern of the Body of Christ. The bottom line is that we cannot pick and choose what provisions of the master plan we want. It is a whole package and those who want to build with enduring materials – gold, silver and precious stones will do ministry which will pass the test of Elohim’s fire on the last day. It takes spiritual leadership that is based on spiritual gifts to lead saints to discover, pursue and fulfil their callings based on use of their own spiritual gifts. Here is the gold standard of Kingdom leadership:

Ephesians 4:11-12 (KJV) 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors, and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

Those who purport that some of these gifts and offices died with the end of the early apostolic generation are engaged in sophistry and will stand before the Judge of the whole earth on the final day to account for their perfidy. Let us see the practical proof by understanding the mandate of the fivefold and outcome of their collective ministry on saints:

Ephesians 4:12 (KJV) 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

Commentary: Working together, the Fivefold are to perfect the saints. The saints who are perfected are to do the work of ministry. In this way, the whole Body is edified as every part is imparted and activated to function optimally.

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

Commentary: The work of the fivefold is a present continuous one until saints come to a place of unity of the Faith; know Yeshua as He is; are perfected in Him and attain to the measure of His stature assigned to them.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Commentary: When the work of the fivefold is done, saints will no longer live like children who are tossed about by various winds of doctrine. They cannot be deceived by crafty hustlers.

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

Commentary: As saints are lovingly nurtured with the word, they grow up into Yeshua their Head in all things.

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Commentary: When the process is fully implemented, the outcome is Church as a living, loving organism of activated body parts rather than a dry religious organization. It is one of the most outstanding scandals that Christian leaders will gladly preach and teach from Ephesians 1-10, jump verses 11-16 and continue preaching powerfully from verses 17-32.

As further evidence that Paul the Master builder of the New Testament Kingdom Church was not just sounding off, he repeated the need for the fivefold functions in relation to the great exposition of spiritual gifts.

1 Corinthians 12:18-31 (KJV) 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. 25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

and members in particular. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

Spiritual principles in Kingdom leadership

1. It takes a spiritual gift to recognise other spiritual gifts
2. Elohim models corporate leadership through the fivefold— Father, Son and Holy Spirit co-existent, co-equal but having different but complementary assignments.

1 John 5:7 (KJV) 7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

3. The Diaconate - These are servants of the Church who are called to take care of the normal businesses of the congregations and ministries while those called to the fivefold concentrate on spiritual formation.

Acts 6:1-7 (KJV) 1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

1 Timothy 3:8-15 (KJV) 8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. 11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. 12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. 14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: 15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

4. Bishops and Elders - The office of Bishop essentially connotes the work of ruling elders who exercise administrative oversight over various congregations and ministries or over city Churches. The principal purpose is for order in the Church. Contrary to what some suggest, the bishopric is a biblical office. However, what is not biblical is the tendency to borrow the motifs of orthodox Christian religion, which is modelled after Rome, not the Kingdom Church. Whereas the Fivefold is by Election, the office of Bishop is by desire based on the necessity to effectively coordinate various assignments.

1 Timothy 3:1-7 (KJV) 1 This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Titus 1:5-9 (KJV) 5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: 6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. 7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; 8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; 9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

Philippians 1:1 (KJV) 1 Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

5. Exhorters – these are those gifted to use the word to encourage and challenge brethren to be the best they can be. They are not teachers but rather encouragers whose grace is to lift up the spirits and souls that seem to be fainting or weak.

Romans 12:8 (KJV) 8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

1 Corinthians 14:3 (KJV) 3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

2 Corinthians 8:16-17 (KJV) 16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you. 17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

1 Timothy 4:13 (KJV) 13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

Hebrews 13:22 (KJV) 22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

Process

The Fivefold does not emerge automatically. There is often a process of time when saints yearn to be and do all that is written in the volume of the Book. It took Yeshua three and half years to process the apostles. He asked

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

them to wait until Holy Spirit was poured forth. All of them including Peter underwent additional process before they fulfilled their callings. The Kingdom Church is a place of process. As those called to leadership die to self, surrender their vessels to Elohim and submit to authority of the Word, Holy Spirit begins to process them. As they serve sincerely, as unto the Lord, seeking His glory, He imparts them with grace and spiritual gifts, as it pleases Him and identifies their specific callings. With time, the gift makes a way within the congregation or larger body. The leaders have nothing else to do than formally commission such vessels into their self-evident callings. It is therefore wrong for young ministers to grab titles as they please, print calling cards and swagger around with titles devoid of fruit. The proper thing to do is ordain those who are trained to serve as ministers (glorified term for servants). Let ministers be proved first through quality of service and outcome thereof before they are commissioned into specific fivefold offices. This principle of ‘proving before commissioning’ is a biblical one:

1 Timothy 3:10 (KJV) 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

These resources will bring greater clarity on the subject matter:

1. The Fivefold: Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers.
2. Spiritual Gifts: What, How and Where
3. Course 114: Kingdom Leadership

Download those available on kingdombooksclub.com or gsomonline.org

Assignment: 1. What are the offices that make up the Fivefold? In what way has the Lord ordained to use them collectively to bring the organic Kingdom church into being? 2. What are the functions of Bishops, Deacons and Exhorters? 3. Please share three other things you learnt from this chapter 4. What will you do with this lesson?

CHAPTER 16 THE ULTIMATE THINGS

In this chapter, we will deal with two broad interconnected parts of the synopsis of Course 108: The Kingdom Church. They have to do with things of eternal value – the ultimate state which awaits all humans. It is the question of where people will spend eternity: bliss with Elohim forever or painful gnashing of teeth with Satan forever in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone. The bridges to both are simple: Righteousness or Sin. This is an inconvenient topic in the modern Church. In the Church of Satan, the operating system is cast in Sin to the degree that both preachers and their followers are bound and blindfolded to leap into an uncertain eternity. The situation is more complex in the ‘church’ of humans. On the one hand, the remnant who may be within the fold unawares due to spiritual immaturity may be moved on by Holy Spirit to safer nurture when they grow. In that case, they may end up with Elohim in eternity because they make the right choices later. For some others who are ‘fans’ of the leaders, the addiction to their charisma or voice may be too strong to create emotional soul ties and co-dependency. In this case, what people do as ‘church’ is nothing more than receiving measures of religious placebo to quieten the conscience. With time, the conscience is seared as with hot iron and cannot receive conviction by Holy Spirit. This is worse where people are not taught the reality of eternity and deceptiveness of Sin. The ‘church’ they are part of is in reality a deceptive mechanism for making people to be deceived to believe that the religious rituals, fleshly activities and money they bring to ‘God’s servants’, can buy them reprieve from eternal damnation.

How the Lord expects the Church to prepare for His return as His Bride.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

As the Body and Bride of Yeshua, the Kingdom Church is part and parcel of Yeshua's holy nature, enjoying a union with Him by the same Holy Spirit.

1 Corinthians 6:17 (KJV) 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

From the day of Salvation, this union and its ultimate end with Head of The Church should be declared to the saint as part of the ultimate purpose of redemption. In teaching saints, the three dimensions of the Kingdom: Kingdom Within/Now; Kingdom Nation and Kingdom to come part of the purpose is to create a consciousness that there is much more to Salvation than what we enjoy in the present time.

1 Corinthians 15:19 (KJV) 19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

While the 'church' of Satan and 'church' of humans is pre-occupied with getting all the material good of this present life, saints of the Kingdom Church have a more expansive view. They are so sure of the goodness and faithfulness of their Heavenly Father that they walk in the reality that some things about their wellbeing are already settled at the Cross: their identity as sons of Elohim; their assignment as instruments of discipling the peoples and nations of the earth will be executed with allocation of resources which are stored up in the heavenly realm to be downloaded by prayers of faith as and when needed (Ephesians 1:3; 2 Peter 1:3). It is this confidence that drives them to submit to the present rule of Yeshua in their hearts. From that standpoint, they seek first the Kingdom and make same the fulcrum of their earthly pilgrimage (Matthew 6:19-34).

The Promises

There are some specific scriptures which cause perspectives of saints to be eternal, rather than temporal. True Ministers of the Kingdom Church have a responsibility to teach saints of the eternal rewards. This will inspire them to go deeper in their relationship with Elohim, reach further and higher!

John 14:1-3 (KJV) 1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. 2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Matthew 25:1-10 (KJV) 1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. 3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Revelation 3:11 (KJV) 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Revelation 22:7 (KJV) 7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

Revelation 22:12 (KJV) 12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

Because saints see themselves as stewards of Grace concerning all assets granted them by the Father, they therefore lay down all in the service of the King and His Kingdom: Life, Time, Money, Material, and non-resources.

1 Peter 4:10-11 (KJV) 10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

They know that He Who gave the life and gifts will return one day to take stock. They therefore occupy or diligently do kingdom business.

Luke 19:11-13 (KJV) 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

Two-fold responsibilities of Leaders to themselves and the saints

All leaders understand that the greatest measure of success is not how 'successful' they appear before humans; it is not how wealthy or famous they become or size of the crowds that throng their services; size of buildings where meetings take place or even effusion of miracles in their ministries. The simple metric which drives all ministers in Kingdom ministry is to ultimately make it into eternity to obtain eternal rewards on the one hand and secondly to invest all that Elohim gave them to enable the greatest possible number of the flock to also do likewise!

1 Timothy 4:16 (KJV) 16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

The leader models growth in grace in a way that is evident to those who he or she serves. What people see in leaders has awesome power to attract the saints to aspire to live the deeper life on the road less travelled!

1 Corinthians 11:1 (KJV) 11 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

With much prayer and spiritual warfare, the leader also lays hold of grace to exhort the saints to spiritual excellence which is a life free of the stifling hold of Sin, the chief tool of Satan in his assignment as adversary. Saints ought to know that the evidence of their new nature is capacity to escape dominion of Satan.

Romans 6:1-18 (KJV) 1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

his resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7 For he that is dead is freed from sin. 8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: 9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. 10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. 12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Galatians 4:19 (KJV) 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

2 Corinthians 7:1-4 (KJV) 1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. 2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. 3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you. 4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

For that reason, walking in the grace for perfection from glory to glory is an imperative. Paul modelled this approach in a number of scriptures.

1 Corinthians 9:24-27 (KJV) 24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

may obtain. 25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: 27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

Through the washing of water by the Word, Yeshua uses this tendency to prepare the Church for the Day of Days.

Ephesians 5:25-27 (KJV) 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Revelation 19:5-9 (KJV) 5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. 6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

All saints are made to understand that participation in this blessed experience of eternity with Yeshua will be through any of two pathways – Resurrection of the dead in Yeshua or Rapture of the living and therefore prepare accordingly by His Grace.

1 John 3:1-3 (KJV) 1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure

Hebrews 9:27-28 (KJV) 27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

1 Corinthians 15:49-58 (KJV) 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? 56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. 57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 (KJV) 13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Because no one knows the day or hour of the Great Day of The Lord, the best way to live is to be ever ready, by utilising His Grace to grow and maintain the righteousness received in Yeshua.

Sin – the great barrier!

In the Kingdom Church, saints should be taught that the greatest threat to their holistic well-being and eternal rewards is SIN.

Definition: Simply put, Sin is disobedience to the Word of Elohim or despising of His grace. Sin is a life of rebellion against the righteousness of our Redeemer. It is any lifestyle which is contrary to the holy nature of Elohim. This includes all things which gratify the flesh, making it susceptible to dominion of Satan rather than Yeshua.

Scope

Sin has many manifestations. Understanding the scope will enable saints to guard their hearts, minds, and emotions so that Satan, the great adversary will not gain access – like he did to Eve in Genesis 3.

Thoughts – Filthy, lustful, streams of consciousness and thoughts. We need to guard the loins of the mind and gates of the five carnal senses.

Words – filthy words including expressions of lewd, lustful thoughts, curses, anger, wrath, and the like.

Deeds – all actions which represent departure from holiness unto the Lord.

The New Covenant

Attitudes – negative attitudes which grieve and quench Holy Spirit and cause offence to brethren or fellow humans. This includes religiosity to the dimension that it makes young saints to stumble (Matthew 18:6-11).

Sins of Omission – these are sins of irresponsibility.

James 4:17 (KJV) 17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

Sins of Commission – disobedience of specific words of Elohim concerning how to live pure in the earth realm. The Holy Scriptures contain

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

divine guidance for singles, married people; all saints as well as leaders/ministers who know better and should do better (James 3:1).

Not studying the Word is the surest path to living in sin. Not walking in grace to be and do righteous acts of Grace can lead to a legalistic approach which can deceive one into thinking that the few things one does is enough to earn divine approval. True Grace bears the fruit of the Spirit, not works of the flesh which is manifestation of Sin. Satan is the great adversary of all saints. His nature is Sin making him the spring and fountain of all evil.

Exclusion Clauses

The New Testament has a number of passages which detail specific lifestyle and actions which will exclude people from being part of the true Church that will inherit eternity. In other words, they deal with specific things which disqualify practitioners of the works of the flesh from eternity with Elohim. This is what earns them eternal damnation with Satan. Though in the visible Church, they are not part of the true invisible Kingdom Church which will be adorned for eternal union with Yeshua. Those who claim to be saved but live ungodly lives are in error.

Titus 2:11-15 (KJV) 11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. 15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee. Hating Sin and loving righteousness is key.

The example of Yeshua offers a vital key:

Hebrews 1:9 (KJV) 9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Hatred of Sin is supposed to be radical! True saints do not intermingle with anything that has potential to cause them to miss eternity.

Mark 9:43-48 (KJV) 43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: 48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Psalm 9:17 (KJV) 17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

Some exclusion clauses

Exclusion clauses are specific passages in the New Testament which clearly show that people who live in certain forbidden ways will be excluded from the rewards of eternal life with Elohim. It is so sad to note that people will move from 'church' to eternal damnation. The following passages do not need exposition because what they say are very clear.

Matthew 7:13-25 (KJV) 13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. 24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

1 Corinthians 6:9-11 (KJV) 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

1 Corinthians 6:15-20 (KJV) 15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are

Galatians 5:13-21 (KJV) 13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. 16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

James 4:1-6 (KJV) 1 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? 2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. 5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

1 John 2:15-17 (KJV) 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Revelation 13:8 (KJV) 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Revelation 20:10-14 (KJV) 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

Revelation 22:10-20 (KJV) 10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. 12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. 14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. 18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. 20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

Please note that there are other exclusion clauses in the New Covenant.

Assignment: 1. How does Yeshua want His Church to live in order to spend eternity with Him? 2. What is Sin? Explain the scope, various types and forms. 3. What are exclusion clauses in the Bible? Kindly cite at least 3 passages which include exclusion clauses. 4. What new things did you learn from this chapter? 5. What will you do with the revelations in this lesson?

CHAPTER 17

EPILOGUE + HOW YESHUA REFORMS HIS CHURCH

As we close out this very critical, ground-breaking course, a few salient points are worth repetition for the reason of safety as Paul the apostle said.

Philippians 3:1 (KJV) 1 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

In this age of the internet and with such powerful online communities as we find on Facebook and various social media, there is the tendency to consider the “Church” as dead. This tendency is largely borne out of how Satan skillfully engineered in the mind of some teachers a misconception of what the Church is. The Church is not and can never be the building, contrary to what religious folks would have us believe. The Church is also not the denomination, contrary to what religious leaders think. Denominations have in the last 500 years or so done more harm than good. They have been built on strife, competition, and a wrong emphasis on dogma of men as opposed to the clear word of Elohim, The God of heaven and earth. Denominationalism is fundamentally flawed because their very existence is proof of the triumph of humanism over spirituality. Above all, denominations divide the Body of Yeshua and make John 17 of none effect. Denominations need to be redeemed and can be, when the leaders are willing to obey the word and courageously move from religion to the paradigm of Kingdom Church outlined in this course.

The Church is not physical. It is an invisible spiritual entity far beyond the imagination of mere mortals. The true Kingdom Church is the spiritual Body

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

of Yeshua, Jesus, the Bride He secured with a very expensive price: His own blood. It is the habitation of Elohim by His Spirit, the City of Elohim and General Assembly of the First Born, meaning that as Hebrews 2:10 puts it, an assemblage of other sons of Elohim. The Kingdom Church which Yeshua Jesus is building is not an “I” but a “We” concept. It is not a “mine” but an “Our” concept. For those who proclaim that it is dead, the true Church cannot die. It came into being on the sure foundation of the blood shed at the Cross of Calvary by its Head, Saviour, Groom and near Kinsman, Yeshua Jesus. Yeshua, Jesus did not just come to redeem the individual penitent sinner. He also came to announce the Kingdom of Elohim, God and call out a people peculiar unto Himself who would be His spiritual body on planet earth through whom He would be made manifest and fulfil the greater purpose of re-populating the earth realm with sons of Elohim. The Kingdom Church is to be His witness with the mandate to disciple the peoples and nations of the world, transforming worldly culture through Kingdom Culture. This is to be a continuous mandate until He returns

The nature of humankind often interjects with the divine plan. Humanism injects fleshly tendencies into issues concerning the Church. Instead of doing His work in His appointed pattern, the tendency to look for fleshly solutions has often created situations of diversion. Of all diversions, nothing equates the events of the 4th Century when it forsook her spouse, Yeshua and married the Roman State. That diversionary tendency has an ultimate end: it will morph into what John saw as Mystery Babylon. All streams of the Church: Orthodox, Evangelical, Pentecostal, Full Gospel, Baptist which have allowed culture wars to push them into embrace of politicians and partisan politics as an instrument of advancing the gospel are part of this strain that will create the enabling environment for manifestation of the ant-Christ.

Revelation 17:1-18 (KJV) 1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

B. How Yeshua for Reforms His Kingdom Church: He uses Reformers!

As can be seen in how Yeshua assessed and dealt with the 7 Churches of Asia Minor, He does not throw away His Church even when error occurs. He rather exhorts to repentance and gives direction on the way forward. Those who are inclined to cast away any branch of the Church because of deficiencies should study the parable of the wheat and tares again and learn to be patient:

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Matthew 13:24-30 (KJV) 24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

What Yeshua has been doing between the day He birthed the Church in power until the Day of consummation of the marriage in Revelation 19 can be framed in this pattern:

1. Fresh visitation of Holy Spirit – Holy Spirit is the divine instrument of revival. When He is poured out upon the Church, He comes like a fresh breathing of life into dry bones.
2. A handful of vessels are ‘arrested’ by the Lord who He will give fresh Revelation of the Word concerning the divine Masterplan as the only viable way for the Kingdom Church to emerge. They willingly lay down their life in entire consecration to the Lord’s purpose.

Ezekiel 22:30 (KJV) 30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

Jeremiah 5:1 (KJV) 1 Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

3. The vessels are sanctified over a process of time to have hearts delivered from the adamic nature. This is the ground of radical love for Elohim. This is what enables them to love righteousness and hate iniquity.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

2 Corinthians 7:1 (KJV) 1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

1 Thessalonians 5:22-24 (KJV) 22 Abstain from all appearance of evil. 23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

This is what will deliver the vessels from being Judgmental and nasty towards those who are not yet illuminated or seek to cast them away before time.

4. The vessel will receive Grace to embrace the fire of rejection, and evil speaking by those who are at ease with the normal flow of religion. Yeshua suffered rejection as did Paul but the fire of process, brings them forth like gold who are unmoveable.

Acts 20:22-24 (KJV) 22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: 23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. 24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

Romans 8:28-39 (KJV) 28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. 29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. 30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. 31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? 33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. 34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress,

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

5. Charity/Love is the key virtue required of reformers. Without love, reformers cannot do the work.

1 Corinthians 13:1-8 (KJV) 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

Paul showed us the necessity to walk in love which edify others.

1 Corinthians 8:1 (KJV) 1 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

By charity, they have the ability to love the unlovable; capacity to work with others; understand that they may not be intentionally disobedient but are simply living and ministering according to how they were trained in Bible Colleges as professional clerics, who are trained to manage denominational churches.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Romans 10:1-4 (KJV) 1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

6. Practice is the key! In that small corner where Elohim plants them, they get it right with the Kingdom Church model. The starting point is to renounce 'ownership' of the congregation or ministry committed to their trust followed by seeing the saints as brethren to be served, not slaves to be owned. They take the position of stewards of Grace to whom the reformation assignment is committed.

1 Peter 4:10-11 (KJV) 10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

1 Peter 5:1-4 (KJV) 1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

Such vessels will emulate Ezra to diligently study the word and purpose to practice it.

Ezra 7:10 (KJV) 10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

7. They will labour with the DNA of empowerment embedding the TTEAR process into all aspects of the assignment committed to their trust.

Teach: systematically use the Word to produce disciples of Yeshua, not followers of the leader or denomination

Train: to produce priests and kings after the order of Melchizedek, not professional priestly clergy.

Equip: give individual saints the support, nurture, and encouragement they need to walk in their individual assignments.

Activate: impart grace for the gifts and callings of Elohim to be stirred up within the saints.

Release: regularly commission those who have gone through the process so that there will always be more co-labourers with Yeshua for the harvest. In this way, His expectations are met for more labourers for the final harvest.

Matthew 9:37-38 (KJV) 37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; 38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

8. They will intentionally lead the congregations and ministries to engage with the wider body as catalysts of reformation. To be isolated from the Body is to sabotage the capacity to reform. It is only those we maintain relationship with that can be open to receive from us.

Matthew 13:33 (KJV) 33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

9. In the previous dispensations, Elohim activated Reformation, Restoration and Revival through a single reformer of handful of them in a given generation. Such were vessels like Martin Luther, John Knox, John and Charles Wesley, Smith Wigglesworth, Charles Spurgeon, William Seymour, and others.

At end of the age, which is now upon us, Elohim will raise a large company of reformers simultaneously across the world. Each will mind his or her lane and allotment yet be connected by Holy Spirit with others so that the unfinished business of the Kingdom Church can be simultaneously

accomplished.

Matthew 24:14 (KJV) 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Mark 16:15-20 (KJV) 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Matthew 28:18-20 (KJV) 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

10. Some of the vessels the Lord will use to do extraordinary exploits in the end time reformation movement will be 'unusual and unlikely' people without what people consider 'comeliness'. Some would be people the average Christian would not consider highly of such as the rejects of religion, Youths, single mothers and Pastors of 'small churches,' and unknown saints who like David are in the backside of the wilderness. However, the hand of Elohim upon them by His Spirit will make the difference.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

1 Corinthians 1:18-31 (KJV) 18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. 19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. 20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? 21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: 23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; 24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: 27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: 29 That no flesh should glory in his presence. 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

10. In humility, they do not consider themselves to have arrived but are ever yearning for and pressing into the fullness of Yeshua. Elohim honours their humility and makes a way for the assignment to thrive.

Philippians 3:7-14 (KJV) 7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. 8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, 9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; 11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. 12

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

James 4:6-10 (KJV) 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. 7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. 9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. 10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11. Conscious that all that is done through their vessels is by Grace, they are people of Grace, Faith, Prayer, Praises and Worship, giving Elohim all the glory.

1 Corinthians 15:10 (KJV) 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

Revelation 4:11 (KJV) 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Hebrews 10:35-38 (KJV) 35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. 36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. 37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry. 38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

12. Delivered from fear of Death, they are always conscious of the Judgement Seat of Yeshua where their mandates will be assessed for eternal rewards. They are constantly looking at those things which are not yet seen.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

2 Corinthians 5:10 (KJV) 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

2 Timothy 4:6 (KJV) 6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

This is the conclusion of Course 108: The Kingdom Church. Hope you were blessed?

Assignment: 1. Please summarise any 8 of the qualities of the reformers Elohim will use to activate and advance The Kingdom Church in the Last Days. 2. Do you consider yourself one of them? If yes, are you inclined to connect with the dispensation of the gospel that is committed to The Global Advanced Mentorship Program (Master Class) 3. Course Essay: Provide a detailed summary of key things you learnt from Course 108: The Kingdom Church. It should cover at least 500 words and include definition of key terms and itemization of specific revelations which blessed you with deeper understanding.

1 Corinthians 15:58 (KJV) 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Course Feedback

Lazarous Mbola-Kabwe, Zambia- This course is instrumental to establishing the saints in the understanding of the Kingdom Church. The extent to which this course extended my knowledge of the understanding of the church is that I now know that the individual saints are the building blocks of the Kingdom Church, saints are level one church. Church is the people who are saved by Grace through Faith in Yeshua who are built up on the revelation of who He is and the foundation of His instruction for living as sons of Elohim. The importance is that you will know how to build according to His plan, and you won't engage in building in a manner that will be combustible at the last day. The tare church was planted during the same period the Kingdom Church was planted. I will apply this knowledge by warning fellow leaders to be on the lookout stay pure. That church is not a building people go to on certain days of the week but rather the heart of a man. I will use this knowledge to ensure that real ministry is not about people coming to attend church service, important as this may be the most important is to see transformation taking place in the life of a person. That is how Yeshua builds His own church through the manifestation of spiritual gifts as the basis of ministry. I will use this knowledge to depend on the manifestation of the spiritual gifts as the basis of ministry and refrain from self-effort.

Definite Masarakufa - Harare, Zimbabwe - The Course 108: The Kingdom Church is a course that clearly defines what the Kingdom Church of Yeshua is. The grey areas that are so visible in what is generally known as church were made clear by properly defining the Church Yeshua leads. It separated the Kingdom Church from the church of Satan and the church of humans. This course also gives light to the kind of leadership and kind of priesthood the Kingdom Church follows. The course has greatly extended my knowledge and understanding of the Kingdom Church. Because of the course, I can clearly distinguish between the church of humans or Satan from the Kingdom Church. It is important to have true understanding of the difference between The Kingdom Church and Church as defined by the world because The Kingdom is the government of Elohim over all His creation. It includes angels as well as human beings. However, the unsaved are in rebellion against His authority and He respects their will. The Church is the fruit of Yeshua's Incarnation and Sacrifice at the Cross in the sense that the Blood He shed is the price paid not just to redeem individuals who believe but also act as the price for getting a Bride in the earth realm. Three things I learnt from the course are: Correct definition of The Kingdom Church - now I know what the Church of Yeshua is not. I learnt about becoming a

reformer. I will continually work towards being a Kingdom Reformer. I learnt about the scope of sin which helps me to understand more on what sin is. The changes I must take is to pull up my socks in doing more as a reformer and digging more deeper in the Word.

Alice Oteba - Course 108 is about the Kingdom Church. The three types of Churches, The Church of Satan, The Church of Humans and The Kingdom Church. The religious spirit which wars against the gospel, Mystery Babylon, and Foundational Failure of the Protestant Movement. The Pauline Epistles and the Leadership in the Kingdom Church. The course has extended my knowledge and understanding in a way that I have known how the church of Satan, the church of humans and the Kingdom Church operates. The Church is the body and bride of Yeshua which comprises of redeemed humans - angels not included (Ephesians 5:24-33). The importance of having a true understanding of the difference between the Kingdom Church and the church as defined by the world is...The true Kingdom Church is built by Yeshua Himself, and the Church of Satan and humans is built by Satan and men. Three things I learnt from the course are: What is born of the spirit is spirit and what is born of the flesh is flesh. Every man's work will be tested. A tree is known by its fruits (Luke 6:43). The changes I need to make so that I may be in alignment with the word concerning I will rectify being self-centred and selfishness.

Victor Oduko - Benin, Ireland - The Kingdom Church is the making of Yeshua as designed from heavenly perspectives. The Kingdom Church is the Alpha Church to bring sanctification, righteousness, holiness and true worship of Elohim. The Kingdom Church is as the prayer read, let thy Kingdom come. The Kingdom of Yeshua that will teach, train, save, and deliver the world from the illness, uncertainties, unrighteousness in the world. The Church is the foundation of Yeshua when He said He will build His Church and the gate of hell shall not prevail against it. The importance of having a true understanding of the difference between The Kingdom Church and Church as defined by the world is that the Kingdom Church is the true Church that Yeshua built by Himself to bring good news to the world. The other Churches are created by man and Satan to bring their own injunction and objectives to the world. I learnt from the course there is a true Church to follow, the Kingdom Church created by Yeshua Himself. There are other Churches which are created by man and Satan which we need to differentiate and flee from. The followers of the Church are still novice to know the Kingdom Church as given to the Apostle. The alignment I will make with the word concerning the Kingdom Church is to go step by step on how Yeshua has train and teach His disciples in being His followers right from Peter to Paul to the letter.

Juliet Nyathi - Course 108 The Kingdom Church teaches us of the tree types of Churches which are: The Church of Satan, the Church of humans and the Kingdom Church of Yeshua. It gives us insight about how these three Churches operate their properties and makes us understand how the Kingdom Church manifested in the earth realm so that we may walk and live in it, be empowered and by His Grace fulfill what He Ordained us to be bearing fruit which will impact and change the lives of many and lead them to be reconciled to the Father. The Kingdom Church of Yeshua is built by Yeshua Himself. He chooses for Himself those He wills to be primary disciples. Those chosen submit to the leading of Holy Spirit in doing all things of the work of Ministry. In The kingdom Church pleasing Elohim is the main priority. Because all that is done is aligned with the Will of Elohim, saints grow in Grace to understand the Kingdom, it's Righteousness, Peace and Joy. Saints are taught, trained, equipped, activated and released for the work of Ministry. Their minds are renewed and they love each other unconditionally as they live out Kingdom Culture as a lifestyle. Saints of the Kingdom Church have no fear of death but are prepared for eternity. The Kingdom Church of Yeshua is one which Yeshua builds for Himself which neither Satan nor the gates of Hades cannot prevail against. The importance of having a true understanding of the difference between the Kingdom Church and Church as defined by the world is that: It enables them to pursue righteousness hence they encounter limitless power and assets of Elohim. They get to create Kingdom people rather than Church people. With such understanding the Church is built according to the Master plan of Yeshua. Saints get to discover, accept and remain in the centre of the divine Master plan Three things I learnt from this course and how it is applicable to my life. Yeshua did not come to establish Kingdom religion. He came to preach, teach and proclaim the kingdom message Yeshua paid the price in full for humans to translate from the kingdom of darkness into the Kingdom of Elohim through His shed Blood Yeshua came to ensure that the earth realm is repopulated with sons of Elohim To be in alignment with the Word concerning the Kingdom Church I need to study more, meditate and pray that I understand do all these in spirit not in flesh to understand Him more.

Phineas Fusire - Harare, Zimbabwe -The course is all about enlightening us about the churches in this universe, giving us details how they operate, and which one is approved and be followed, which is approved in the eyes of Elohim. The course has been very lighting and educative, and what is expected out of us. Spiritual definition of church is when vessels are called truly to serve Yeshua, being led by the Holy Spirit and being united in Him and make Him the King in their lives. The importance of having a true

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

understanding of the difference between The Kingdom Church and church as defined by the world, so that saints won't go astray and follow the right church and its rewards after leaving this earth planet. I have gained a broad picture of the true Kingdom Church that is only acceptable before Yeshua. not to be tossed to and fro with waves of doctrines that mislead saints. Improper understanding of the gospel will turn you from church to the dark pits of hell. I must point saints to Yeshua, work hand in hand with those differently gifted for the good of the Kingdom church.

Siwemukele Moyo - The course is about the Church according to Yeshua's pattern and shows how man have diverted from it and how to align The course has vastly extended my knowledge through defining and explicitly explaining what Church and the Kingdom are. The church is every person from every tribe and nation who had believed in Yeshua as their Lord and Savior. What the true church is and what the Kingdom Church is. From the definitions I was given, I have to realise and function with a global perspective because I am not limited to my local congregation or geographic location. The Kingdom Church when built according to Yeshua's pattern is the same everywhere. I have to conform to that pattern as a son of Elohim and teach those I disciple the same so that we can build according to Yeshua's design one person at a time. True leaders in the Kingdom Church recognize that all saints make up the Body of Christ and have a role to play. I will help and encourage saints to fulfill their role as individual members of the Body of Christ. To align with the Word concerning the Kingdom Church I will pay more attention to disciplining individual saints.

Moses Mutale - Kabwe, Zambia - This course has been instrumental in such a way that the church shall be seen as family and in this way the course has been an eye opening and timely instrumental because the fact is that after this course has helped me a lot to know the fact that the church has a lot in it and the church has been in different types. This course has made me to understand and know that the church is an independent organ with Yeshua as the owner. Church is a gathering of those who believe in Jesus Christ as Savior and Lord, who are committed to meet regularly for worship, teaching, fellowship, and prayer, and who help make disciples of all people. When one has true understanding of the difference of the churches as a believer and a minister of the gospel you will confidently know where you belong and able to avoid the traps of Satan using those churches that is not of Yeshua. And the other thing is that when you know the difference you will be able to be in the church built by Yeshua. Yeshua is the only one who builds the church and brings increase to it. To be part of the kingdom church one has to be redeemed. When saints come to Yeshua He turn them to be fundamental building blocks of His church, the one He is building. This course needs no

changes. I can just say thank you because This course needs to be shared and taught in many ministries.

Telitha Courmier - Texas USA - Course 108 The Kingdom Church is a course that gives in great detail the types of churches here in the Earthly realm, the history of how these churches were created, where, why, and when's of how Yeshua's Kingdom Church became depleted and powerless to the point of near extinction. From this background of church events the course goes into how the Kingdom Church is supposed to be, and why it is so important for the saints to get back into the correct masterplan by the Master builder Elohim. To understand the 3 types of Churches broadened my entire understanding of why my walk went stagnant (Coming out of the Church of Humans), and for a peace of mind knowing that all along, what I was feeling for years about the Church was indeed a legitimate concern and actually dangerous to continue down that path. From this, I was able to connect additional things alongside this course, for example seeing marriage playing its role in the kingdom church as Yeshua with His bride and how we as His bride have authority to use His name for power in this Realm just as a wife can go to the bank and handle her husband's accounts or withdrawal funds for the house. The Kingdom church of Yeshua- is a growing unit of believers who Yeshua builds up by Himself which neither Satan nor any evil can prevail against. Yeshua take full responsibility in growing His church, connecting them and using the Holy Spirit to connect them with one mind, one purpose, and full Charity for the Holy spirit is using saints as His temple. Matthew 16:18-19, John 10:16 The church of the world is a plastic, shallow, unfruitful version of the Real Church. If we as saints do not come to the clear understanding of what the Kingdom Church is and is not, we fall into danger of not making it into eternity to be with Yeshua. To understand the differences, we realize it truly is a description of night and day (Light against darkness). Knowing this helps remove all gray areas in which the worldly churches live. But while Men slept, His enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. "While men slept" this would be defined as men having a carelessness about them, not standing guard to watch out for the enemy as he infiltrated the religious systems resulting in dead works, dead faith, and creating a deception that the "Staircase to Heaven" was in fact their "The Highway to Hell". This is applicable because I do not plan to allow the world to sweep me into carelessness anymore, but to stand guard. Having the Royal Priesthood broken down as having the authority of His name and power of his shed blood to influence and impact the natural from the spiritual and doing this in servitude to Elohim and other Humans. This is so powerful, the simple analogy that comes to mind would be when as a wife getting married and having the authority to use my husband's bank account or to manage the finances under his name with his money. The application with

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

this revelation is feeling the deeper relationship between me and Yeshua, and with this stepping into the authority to exercise the powers for His Kingdom when needed. If you don't build the Kingdom Church according to the master builder's plan, then on the last day it will be combustible and will perish in the holy fire. This plan is not a suggestion but a command. The application here is to walk alongside the Community of believers Elohim places me and my family with to help teach and apply these concepts so we are on a solid foundation that will withstand Holy Fire. After this course, I have realized that I need to stand in boldness for these plans laid out by the Apostle Paul. I have tenderness for those who are not aware of the danger zones they are currently living in within their church facilities. My other change in need to make is to not become complacent with their ways but to stay on guard and not fall asleep.

Patience Weyimi-Oboyo - Course 108 is all about the three types of church, 'Church of Satan, Church of Humans and Church of Yeshua' how it was founded and how they are displayed by what they teach, emphasise, and believe. The Kingdom Church, which was built by Yeshua himself, Yeshua has taken the responsibility to grow His own Church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it, the Kingdom Church has come to stay. The Church is the totality of all who believed in Yeshua for Salvation of their souls, by Grace through Faith. The Kingdom Church of Yeshua is the true church built by Himself to worship. The church Religious Leaders, denied the divine identity of Yeshua, opposed His messianic assignment, and demanded His death as a way of shutting down the gospel. There are oppositions from the religious leaders, who seek to stop the work of Elohim by their selfish end. Yeshua and the rest of the disciples were not intimidated by the religious leaders but focus on their assignment and was able to fulfil their will of Elohim concerning them. It is clear to me that the gospel was for all humanity, with the power of His blood sacrifice to reconcile all men to Elohim To align with the Kingdom Church I must dethrone my nature and enthroned Yeshua as my King.

Nancy Mugabe - Harare, Zimbabwe - Course 108: The kingdom Church is about the three different churches and how to identify them and the pros and cons of each. The one Elohim ordained is the kingdom Church of Yeshua. It is built according to what John, Peter and Paul laid out. In the early church the fivefold was removed as well as the priesthood of believers. The Bible is the only authority to govern Saints life. Martin Luther did not acknowledge the foundational error of Rome which claimed it was the Mother of Rome. The basis of Christian life is being born again. Repentance, baptism, and restitution. The church has distinguishable things: identity, scope, and span. In the beginning the Apostles failed because they were waiting for directions

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

because they wanted to do all alone. Culture was a stumbling block. Apostle Paul was given the Master plan. However, we were chosen by Elohim to be a royal priesthood, a Holy nation, peculiar people. Citizens of heavenly kingdom in the earth realm. Yeshua trusted people around. The disciples were given a go ye mandate not a come here mandate. Saints of the kingdom Church are called to purity of heart. The kingdom Church has grace, love, charity to name a few. Yeshua wanted the church to live forever by His Grace. Kingdom Church believers have Holy Spirit. Saints are to be TTEAR'ed. The church is the redeemed bride of Christ. A royal priesthood of the order of Melchizedek. It is important to understand the difference of the church compared to the world definition so that we are not deceived. It is important to understand that a church is not a building but the believers themselves. There are 3 types of churches. This will help me to understand and know them. I learnt that the pure church hasn't emerged because the majority of brethren are running under their humanistic nature. The basis of Christian life is being born again. Repentance, Baptism and Restitution. The change I need to make is read the word more to count myself worthy.

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

Course Impact Assessment

1. Summarize each of the three types of church include what they teach, emphasize and practice.
2. Which of the following are leader characteristics of the church of Satan?
 - Leaders are presented as ‘anointed’ yet were not saved
 - Leaders are presented as ‘anointed’ yet are backslidden and apostatized
 - Leaders empower saints through systematic teaching of Holy Scripture
 - Leaders are fruit of obedience to Elohim
3. Fill in the blanks: The church of Satan takes people _____ from the nature of _____ and live in direct or indirect _____ to His express word.
4. Multiple Choice: Ministers who invest elaborately in media and public relations to package and sell their images to deceive and attract more followers is sign of which type of church?
 - The Church of Satan
 - The Church of Humans
 - The Kingdom Church of Yeshua
5. Multiple Choice: Which of the following are characteristics of the church of Satan?
 - Dogmas taught are contrary to the Spirit & Letters of Holy Scripture
 - Sin is normalized, and holiness and righteousness is demonized
 - Leaders allow Holy Spirit to lead in all things of life and ministry
 - Focus is on human desire for power, wealth, and control
6. Multiple Choice: Which of the following leader characteristics of the church of Humans?
 - The preachers are enemies of the Cross
 - There is an undue love of money
 - Nobody is a benchwarmer of ‘laity’.
7. Discuss two of the tell-tale signs of the church of Humans?

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

8. True or False: The church of Humans uses the name of God and Charismatic gifts in conjunction with human reasoning, intellect, and capacity to amass wealth through power to manipulate and control people.
 True False
9. True or False: The church of Humans emphasis is how to keep the self-nature alive, to nurture and embellish it.
 True False
10. Fill in the blanks: The _____ Church of _____ is built by _____ Himself
11. Which are features of the True Kingdom Church of Yeshua
 The leader is called by Yeshua
 Gravitates towards secular humanism cherry picking scriptures
 Love of the world is evidenced by the lifestyle of the ministers.
 Ministers and saints reproduce after their kind (witnesses of Yeshua)
 Saints are not prepared for eternity
12. Explain what is the religious spirit?
13. True or False: Religious spirit in Pharisees, Sadducees and Scribes were the most critical opposition Yeshua faced.
 True False
14. True or False: Yeshua gave His disciples a warning that those who opposed Him would do likewise to them
 True False
15. Why has the pure church spoken of in Ephesians 5:26-27 not emerged?
16. Explain the Failures of the Reformation and Protestantism.
17. Summarize Yeshua's Tools of Transformation support your response with scripture references.
18. The _____ has been one of the most formidable forces to war against the true Church
19. Summarize The Conservative Movement

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

20. Explain what the remnant should do to escape the snares of the 5 errors: Recognise, Repent, Renounce, Resist, Release
21. Explain who is not part of the Kingdom Church
22. Which of the following are What the true Kingdom Church is Not
 - A building.
 - A religious organization, denomination, or sect.
 - A racial, cultural, or ethnic enclave.
23. Explain our responsibility as the Bride and our responsibility to the Holy Building
24. Which of the following are true concerning the Kingdom Church?
 - The Church is the building saints congregate in for worship and fellowship
 - The Church will be consummated as Bride of Yeshua at Marriage Supper of the Lamb.
 - The Church operates in the earth realm for the span of time allocated.
 - The Kingdom Church is as strong or weak as its basic unit: the individual saint.
25. True or False: For the Kingdom Church to truly manifest, the paradigm of operation needs to change from Theatre mode of Religion to the School mode
 - True False
26. Explain the TTEAR Process
27. Explain two of the 16 Glorious Truths as expounded by Paul & two of the 9 Fundamental C's
28. Explain the 6-fold Concentric Scope of the Church
29. True or False: Yeshua did not establish a religious organization
 - True False
30. Explain the choice The Master Plan presents us

HOW TO BE INVOLVED

If you would like to be part of the elect who Elohim will use to impact and transform the Church world-wide with this revelation, there are various ways you can be involved, depending on your skills:

- i. Promote these revelations to the wider Body through electronic or print means or via Facebook and other Social Media platforms.
- ii. Be part of those who will use revelation in this course to train other leaders and saints within your loop of Kingdom influence – on and off Facebook
- iii. You have the skills/capacity to edit or proofread these materials
- iv. You can support in any other way: Financially or otherwise. Please send a note to: visionarymail7@gmail.com

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

MASTERCLASS CURRICULUM

The curriculum includes 41 modules and is divided into five courses consisting of basic and advanced courses. The basic courses are foundational Christian doctrines and beliefs, based entirely and completely on the bible as well as practical principles and practices concerning Ministry and how to fulfil same.

Course 1. Systematic, Applied Kingdom Theology (Study of the Godhead) - 4 Modules

Module 1. Course 100: Constitution of the Kingdom

Module 2. Course 101: Understanding Elohim

Module 3. Course 102: Understanding Yeshua Ha Maschiach

Module 4. Course 103: Holy Spirit: Who He Is and What He does

Course 2: Systematic Applied Kingdom Culture (Identity and Life of Saints as Kingdom Citizens) - 9 Modules

Module 1: Course 104: The 16 Fundamental Glorious Truths

Module 2: Course 105: The 9 Fundamental C` s

Module 3: The Ultimate Three: Faith, Hope and Charity

Module 4: Course 107: Grace

Module 5: Course 113: Spiritual Gifts: What, Why, How.

Module 6: Course 120: Personal Spiritual Growth and Maturity

Module 7: Course 136: Divine Perspective of Purpose

Module 8: Course 138: Legacies of Yeshua

Module 9: Course 124: Kingdom Culture in Marriage

Course 3: Systematic Applied Kingdom Leadership Studies - 9 Modules (Leadership in the Church from Kingdom Perspectives)

Module 1: Course 108: The Church

Module 2: Course 109: Kingdom Oriented Church Growth

Module 3: Course 110: The Church of His Vision

Module 4: Course 111: The Kingdom of Elohim

Module 5: Course 114: Leadership in the Household of Faith

Module 6: Course 115: Authority

Module 7: Course 117: Ministerial Ethics

Module 8: Course 135: Priesthood and the Kingdom Church

Module 9: Course 140: Strategic Kingdom Leadership

Course 4: Systematic Applied Kingdom Assignment and Ministry - 7 Modules

Module 1: Course 116: The Great Commission

Module 2: Course 118: The Call, Cost and Rewards of Discipleship

Module 3: Course 119: Ministry: Discover, Pursue and Fulfilling

Module 4: Course 112: The Fivefold: Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers

Module 5: Course 121: Market Place Ministry

Module 6: Course 122: Women in Ministry

Module 7: Course 123: Rewards of the Faithful

Course 5: Systematic Applied Kingdom Dominion Mandate - 7 Modules

Module 1: Course 125: Kingdom Finances and Stewardship

Module 2: Course 127: Signs, Wonders and the Miraculous

Module 3: Course 128: Understanding the Human Nature

Module 4: Course 129: Critical Adversaries

Module 5: Course 130: Prayer, Fasting & Spiritual Warfare

Module 6: Course 134: Apostasies, Heresies, Errors, and the Pseudo-Gospel

Module 7: Course 125: Finances and Stewardship in Elohim's House

Course 6: Systematic Applied Kingdom Eschatological Studies - 5 Modules

Module 1: Course 131: Dispensations, Seasons and Times

Module 2: Course 141: Understanding the End Times

Module 3: Course 137: 7 Letters from Heaven

Module 4: Course 143: Apocalypse Decoded

Module 5: Course 139: Completing the Unfinished Reformation

The curriculum is released free of charge to saints worldwide who are willing to utilise the courses to empower other saints by training them to function as the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek. In some parts of the world, Bible Schools have requested and received the curriculum which they use for training. A great company of saints have been trained and ordained through the process worldwide and serve as mentors to saints participating in the Master Class

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

MASTERCLASS MENTORS

Apostle Kolade Akin – United Kingdom
Deacon Eddie Gaston –Michigan USA
Pastor Barbara Gaston – Michigan USA
Apostle Brenda Jamison –Pennsylvania USA
Apostle Dr. Katherine Jones –California USA
Minister Taylor McCarty – Texas USA
Minister Jacqueline McCarty – Texas USA
Minister Brittney McCarty – Texas USA
Apostle Anthonette Morehead – Arizona USA
Apostle Jerry Okojie – Ireland
Minister Ann Watson –Maryland USA
Minister Tavon Green –Texas USA
Jackson Gabriel-chiloh - Nigeria
Pastor Dan Tlhabane - South Africa
Chewe Mulenga Musandu –Zimbabwe
Evangelist Karene Chingwanangwana - Zimbabwe
Minister Benedicte Musanga Mulyangote –Botswana
Evangelist Helen Nnenna Anyadike –Nigeria
Apostle Jacky Hughes – United Kingdom
Olufunke Aliu – London, United Kingdom
Pastor Olabisi Ogunsakin –Ireland
Minister Mario Sandoval –Texas USA
Minister Susan DeRiso –Texas USA
Minister Michelle Wilson –Pennsylvania USA
Pastor Godfrey Maenzanise - Zimbabwe
Pastor Mollie Maenzanise - Zimbabwe
Pastor Emma Adingupu – United Kingdom
Apostle Pat Chidakwa - Zimbabwe
Minister Osca Stan –Tanzania
Apostle John Ashu Agboreyong - Ireland
Teacher Akwasi Abankwah Nyamah – United Kingdom

THE KINGDOM CHURCH

OTHER BOOKS BY APOSTLE GEORGE

Understanding Elohim
The Kingdom Church
 Authority
 The Kingdom
 Ministerial Ethics
Market Place Ministry
Women in Ministry
Rewards of the Faithful
 Critical Adversaries
Signs, Wonders and Miracles
 Legacies of Yeshua
Understanding Human Nature
 Doctrines of the Bible
The Fivefold: Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers
 Understanding Yeshua Ha Mashiach, Jesus the Messiah
The 6 Fundamental C's: response of the Truly Redeemed
 Apostasies, Heresies, Errors, and the Pseudo-Gospel
 The Holy Spirit: Who He is and What He does
 The Ultimate Three: Faith, Hope, Charity
 Grace: Basis of Kingdom Life and Ministry
The Call, Costs and Rewards of Discipleship
 Ministry: Discover, Pursue and Fulfilling
 The 16 Fundamental Glorious Truths
 Personal Spiritual Growth and Maturity
 Spiritual Gifts: What, Why, How
 Kingdom Leadership
 Kingdom Culture in Marriage & Family
 Kingdom Finances and Stewardship
 Introduction to Christian Counselling
 Dispensations, Seasons, and Times
 Understanding the End Times
 Priesthood and the Kingdom Church
Completing the Unfinished Reformation
7 Letters from Heaven: Interim Assessment
 Strategic Kingdom Leadership
 Divine Perspective of Purpose
 Prayer & Spiritual Warfare
 All that Yeshua Jesus Said and Did
Kingdom Oriented Church Growth
 Constitution of the Kingdom

ABOUT THE BOOK

Not every church is established by Yeshua Jesus just because it is called one. From both a theological and practical point of view, there are four broad types of churches in the world today – The church of Satan, the church of humans, the Kingdom church, and the hybrid church.

Of all the four, only one is the Church that Yeshua Jesus is building: the one He referred to in Matthew 16:18. This is The Kingdom Church. Neither Satan nor his demonic and human cohorts including political, cultural and religious leaders can destroy the Kingdom Church. Rather, facts of history shows that persecution even strengthens the true Kingdom Church.

This book will, among other things, help you understand what a Kingdom Church is from God's perspective, it's essential ingredients, its scope and pillars. You will also understand what qualifies you to be a part of the church.

This is one of many resources which collectively make up Authentic Kingdom Culture series Holy Spirit has inspired for empowering the remnant worldwide. Prayerfully study this book, apply the principles, and share the link to download same with others: <http://www.kingdombooksclub.com>. For those enrolled for Global School of Ministry, the link is <http://www.gsomonline.org>.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Apostle George and Pastor Grace Akalonu are products of the Grace, Mercy and Favour of Elohim. Divine election enabled them to be His vessels of honour for downloading high quality resources which ministries and ministers worldwide are using to empower multitudes for ministry.

The Teach, Train, Equip, Activate and Release paradigm of ministry training they developed called Global School of Ministry is a curriculum freely available to all saints at www.kingdombooksclub.com and www.gsomonline.org. They are visionaries of International Ministers Fellowship, the Global Advanced Mentorship Program, Global Missions Board and the Global Prayer and Spiritual Cabinet. The videos of this teaching are among over 1,200 free videos at the True Kingdom Live Channel on YouTube.

They live in Hornchurch, London, United Kingdom with their children, Favour, Elect, Arise, Praise and Destiny

THE
Kingdom
CHURCH



Published by Kingdom Books Club
Division of Authentic Kingdom Culture
California. Chicago. London. Owerri